



To TITHE or NOT To TITHE

To Tithe or NOT To Tithe

by Arthur Bailey
Arthur Bailey Ministries
PO Box 49744
Charlotte, NC 28277

Published and produced in the United States of America
by Higher Heart Productions

© 2016 Arthur Bailey Ministries. All Rights Reserved.

For more information visit www.ArthurBaileyMinistries.com

Scripture selections quoted in this book are taken from the *King James Version* and the *New International Version*.
This Ebook is designed to accompany the Arthur Bailey Ministries video teachings of the same title.



To Tithe or NOT To Tithe Table of Contents

Chapter 1	
In the beginning	5
Chapter 2	
The Law of tithing	23
Chapter 3	
The tithe is a tenth	41
Chapter 4	
Faith before tithe	59
Chapter 5	
Tithing is for today	75
Chapter 6	
Tithing brings life	95
Chapter 7	
His tithe, not ours	115
Chapter 8	
Tithes are worship	135
Chapter 9	
To tithe is to be blessed	157



TO TITHE OR NOT TO TITHE

Arthur Bailey

© 2016 Arthur Bailey Ministries





Chapter 1

In the beginning

“To tithe or not to tithe?” As some would say, that is the question. After this teaching we will certainly have an understanding. From the very beginning of time, YeHoVaH (God) made a distinction between what man is to freely enjoy from what is forbidden. I believe that in *Genesis* chapters 1-3, most of what we need to know about the Almighty and about ourselves is revealed in a practical way.

From *Genesis* chapter 4 to the end of the book of *Revelation*, it is evident that our Father is bringing us back to a period of restoration pre-Adam’s fall. The Bible clearly tells us that YeHoVaH called both Adam and Eve by the name “Adam” (*Genesis* 5). Beyond *Genesis*, the Bible does not tell us much about Adam or Eve. It gives their genealogy, but does not speak about how they lived. Therefore we must piece together what we can from other Bible passages.

One challenge with the Bible is its lack of exhaustive study information on subjects. At times there is only limited information. This often leads people to assume and believe that every subject written in the book is completely known when it is not. The Bible provides only bits and pieces.

This is evident in the lives of “Adam”; the two individuals YeHoVaH made from the dust of the ground. (Remember that YeHoVaH removed Eve from Adam.) What do we know about Adam, Eve or their lifestyle? How did they instruct and raise their children?

There is much that we don’t know; yet we assume that we know everything after reading a few scriptures. I hope to challenge that thinking in this teaching. According to scripture, Adam and Eve were made in the image and likeness of YeHoVaH.

Genesis 1:26 - “And Elohim said, ‘Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: **and let them have dominion** over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.’”

They were given dominion over the fish of the sea, the cattle, the fowl of the air and over all the earth and every creeping thing that creepeth upon it. Adam and Eve were given dominion over creation and were ordained to rule together.

We read the Bible from a Western perspective. We interpret it using our knowledge of English and literature. For instance, the word “cattle” is not “cattle” as we know it to be (as bovine, beef). That is not the meaning of the word in the Bible. Bible words produce images our mind. Too often this causes us to make wrong conclusions.

Genesis 1:27 – “So Elohim created man in his own image, in the image of Elohim created he him; male and female created he them.”

Genesis 1:28 – “And Elohim blessed them, **and Elohim said unto them**, ‘Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth’”

In *Genesis* 2, YeHoVaH removed Eve from Adam. We assume that YeHoVaH gave Adam specific instructions which Eve knew nothing about. YeHoVaH will not judge a person who does not have the knowledge or information about which they are to be judged.

Here is why no one is without excuse. Father declares his glory in all the Earth. The entire creation is fully aware that it was created by something other than itself. The creation groans while waiting for the sons of YeHoVaH to manifest. But people around the world have others telling them who created them. The information being communicated is about a creator with “many” different names. Every culture worships something. YeHoVaH said to his people:

“You are not to worship other gods like the nations around you – every nation on the planet.”

People ask:

“What is he going to do about the folks who die, but who don’t know?”

I don’t know, but that is for him to figure out. The Father knows the hearts of men. When people genuinely want to know their creator, he makes himself known to them.

YeHoVaH said unto them:

“Be fruitful.”

Adam could not be fruitful or multiply by himself.

“Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it:”

He said unto them to subdue it; not unto him. Our society twists things. It assigns people certain roles that are based upon a fallen state. We continue to extrapolate roles from the Bible based on obscure verses and passages that are read with an English perspective.

The Bible says that *you will know the truth and the truth will make you free*. If you are in bondage in your mind or in any area of your life, it reveals an area where truth has not yet come.

“...take [have] dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.”

How do we know that Adam and Eve were Spirit-filled?

Genesis 2:7 – “And YeHoVaH Elohim formed man *of* the dust of the ground, and **breathed** into his nostrils, the breath of life; and man became a living soul.”

The Spirit is the breath. It is like the wind. YeHoVaH is Spirit. Scripture is inspired and God-breathed.

Adam and Eve were the first Spirit-filled people on the planet. Even Spirit-filled people can operate in disobedience to the Almighty’s commandments. They may have no other influence than another spirit which manifests (in “Adam’s” case, the form was a serpent). Spirits manifest in people and things all around us, all of the time. We are either influenced by them or by the society that we live in.

“He breathed into his nostrils, the breath of life; and man became a living soul.”

Mankind's first rebellious act was taking what was forbidden (which belonged to YeHoVaH) and eating it as if it was theirs. This act was caused by deception. We deal with the Spirit of deception in this teaching. You might ask:

"What does this have to do with tithing?"

Stay tuned, as they say. As a result of deception, "Adam" gave their authority away to Satan.

If you receive something that I teach, you begin to walk in what I just taught you. You are walking in the authority of what you heard based upon what was spoken to you. Yeshua spoke as one with authority. His spoken word and authority was very different from that spoken by others prior to his arrival. The authority that you walk in is based upon what you are taught by the authority of others.

When you receive other people's words and begin to walk in their authority, you have just surrendered your will and authority to the authority of what they have taught. You are always either walking in authority or yielding to someone else's authority. Because Adam and Eve gave away their authority, they became servants and slaves of the devil.

Adam and Eve were now "born again," but they were not born from above. They were already made and "born" of YeHoVaH. **But when they surrendered their authority to Satan, they became *his* children. No longer were they children of God.** This is why the Bible refers to Adam as the first man. The first man fell. As a result of this fall, he submitted the entire earth to Satan's authority. This is also why the devil came to Yeshua in the wilderness and said:

"All of these kingdoms are mine. All of these kingdoms are under my authority. Everything in the earth is mine."

Why? Adam surrendered his authority to Satan. Yeshua came. After his resurrection he declared:

"I have taken back the authority of heaven and earth. All authority in heaven and earth is now mine."

He did that on the cross.

Adam rebelled. That is what Job said. The Bible did not say that Adam rebelled. YeHoVaH came and said:

"Adam what have you done? This woman, (Eve) what have you done? This serpent..."

Job gives us a piece of the picture. We are out of *Genesis* and are now in *Job*. This is what Job says:

Job 31:33 - "If I covered my transgressions as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:"

Here he is saying that Adam covered his transgression. It is translated as "rebellion." He rebelled against the Almighty and blamed the woman. Eve was deceived.

This is what Paul said in *1 Timothy* 2:14:

1 Timothy 2:14 – "Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression."

Men are still rebelling and women are still being deceived.

People today who teach or rant against tithing are typically those who have been deceived for years by churches that collect tithes but which have no right to do so. Those who teach that “we are not under the law” have no right to teach about or to collect tithes. Any church that teaches that “we are not under the law” but that “we are under grace” and then turns around and teaches tithing, has no right to do so.

The churches which teach that “those who keep the law are under a curse” are placing people under a curse by demanding that they tithe, *which is under the law*. You are saying that you are not under the law and yet *tithing is under the law*. **You have to tithe. You have to go under the law in order to tithe!**

Arguments abound concerning the tithe. People who tithe and people who tithe generously and cheerfully don’t have an issue with it. The people who don’t tithe are those who generally don’t *want* to tithe. They find great comfort in not having to give their money to a church. That is how the children of Israel probably felt when they were giving their belongings to YeHoVaH; who turned around and gave them to the priests and Levites.

People make passionate arguments against the tithe while stringing verses and passages of scripture together to support their dubious arguments. We will look at some of these. Unfortunately many young believers who come to the faith or people whose foundations are not yet established, get caught up in these arguments. They get confused.

The internet abounds with arguments. Most are against tithing, but some are for it. Some people have become a little slack about it. They teach giving and that is all that they do. They only teach on giving. They avoid the subject of the tithe all together because they don’t want to argue with those who teach against the tithe. At the same time, American churches that teach people to tithe are raking in millions of dollars every year. They flood the airwaves with the tithes of the people and with a gospel that is not the true gospel of the kingdom.

You can stick your head in the sand, but let me say this. The Father gave me the grace to bring this word as strongly as I possibly could. And yet I have to be very aware of his humility. As I pray, I only want his words to come forth. I have some opinions of my own. When I share them, I will let you know.

Some say that the tithe is “restrictive.” They say that they would give more than a tenth. Usually however, these people do not give more. Many people ask:

“Why should we give a tithe?”

We *know* that everything belongs to YeHoVaH. There are people who will argue. I cannot argue with them because I don’t know what they do. They could be telling the truth. I know what people do here. So when people make such arguments, I ask:

“You spend a lot of time on our site. Where are you tithing? Where are you giving?”

If someone publicly makes a stand, you have a right to challenge the stand that they make. They should back it up with facts.

Some say that there was no tithe given after Messiah initiated the New Covenant. They make an argument with that statement because you will not find the command to tithe in the New Testament.

It is not there. If you take that position, then you are probably someone who believes that the Old Covenant has been “done away with.” You have to believe that the Old Testament (the Old Covenant) has been done away with and that you are a New Testament “Torah observant” person. If that is true, then why are you keeping the Sabbath? The Sabbath is not commanded in the New Testament! **People want to pick and choose.** That is the Spirit of deception. As I stated, since the beginning (from Adam until now), people have been under delusions and deception.

Some people argue that we are now all priests and kings. There is truth to that. We are becoming a kingdom of priests. The priesthood is our own temple. Father has established apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers who are taking on the same role of the people of old who were required to teach and to tell the people what “Thus saith YeHoVaH.” Some people argue that there is no temple. We are going to see from the scriptures that the origin of the tithe had absolutely nothing to do with the temple. People say that there are no Levites today. **The tithe did not belong to the Levites. It never did. It belongs to YeHoVaH.** YeHoVaH assigned the tithe to whomever he chose. At one period of time, he assigned it to the Levites.

Some say that the tithe can only come from the produce, from the flocks and from the herds [displayed as “heards” on the PowerPoint slide]. Forgive me for that typo. Don’t edit that. I had better fix that because I don’t want that going on the internet. That will give someone a reason to discount what I say. You know, folks are really picky. They say:

“He misspelled a word! You can’t listen to him. See?!”

They say that the tithe can only come from the produce, the flocks and the herds. Those who make such statements relieve and exempt from the tithe, all who farm or who do not raise flocks.

“If you don’t raise flocks and you don’t raise crops, you don’t have to tithe brother!”

That is what they are saying. How are you going to give a tithe if you don’t have animals? You can’t. How are you going to give tithes if you don’t farm the land? You can’t. So that leaves the responsibility of tithing to a select few people.

According to *Barna Research*, only about ten percent of the people in the churches today actually tithe their income. I am not talking about people who give an offering. *An offering or donation is not a tithe. A tithe is a tenth.* If you are not giving a tenth, then you are not tithing. Some folks will say:

“Well, I’ll give more than a tithe!”

That is fine, but *the prerequisite is the tenth*. A tithe is a tenth. If you want to give twenty percent of your income, that is wonderful. If you want to give thirty percent of your income, that is great. If you want to give ninety percent of your income, that is absolutely fabulous. If you can live off of ten percent that is wonderful. But if you teach anything other than the tenth to people, you are taking away from or adding to the Torah.

There are those who have taught that because of being in exile, there are “two days” associated with YeHoVaH’s Feast days. They say that there is a “first” day of Passover and a “second” day of Passover. Then we go onto the Feast of Unleavened Bread and so on. Every high [holy] day is now multiplied. Now there are “two” high days. You will see this on some of the Jewish calendars. There are two days for Passover, two days for Shavuot, two days for Trumpets and so forth. I don’t know

where people get that information. I know that on the internet there are a lot of people who are saying things such as:

“Well, you know my study...”

“Yeah? Where do you study from?”

“The internet.”

Five minutes into the conversation I can see that they have been “Googling” and surfing the web. That is a “good” place to learn the Bible. They say:

“Well, you are on the internet!”

“You know, I’m a good place to go.”

“That’s what they all say!”

“Well, just keep listening.”

They say that tithing is “done away with” and that giving offerings is “New Covenant.” **Both tithes and offerings were commanded prior to the New Covenant.** *Malachi* makes it clear that they have robbed YeHoVaH in tithes and offerings; not just in tithes. To these people, only the offerings survived the Old Testament; not the tithe. They claim that offerings are “free will.” This translates as they will give when they want to or not at all. That is what they say. See what they do.

Some argue that Abraham gave a tithe once from his spoils. They conclude this and make an argument that it was the only time that Abraham tithed; as if everything Abraham did is written. Others argue that the tithe was only for the Jewish people. Still more say that we are no longer bound by that portion of the law. As you can see, the arguments are endless and often redundant.

I see a major distinction between people who tithe and those who don’t. Whenever I minister to people on the phone or in person when they have financial problems, one of the questions I ask is:

“Do you tithe?”

Almost always they do not; so I see why they have financial issues. That may not necessarily be the case for everyone. Some people are married to a partner who squanders resources. Others are married to people who forbid tithing. For example, a man exercises dominion and authority and has his wife under his thumb. He forbids his wife from tithing, although she feels led to tithe. That is not always the case, but for the most part, people who I minister to and who are experiencing financial problems don’t tithe. People write me weekly; some two or three times a week for prayers for finances. I talk to them about tithing. They say they “can’t afford” to tithe. Right.

People who tithe seem to be healthier, wealthier and wiser. They seem happier and to enjoy life more. Their issues are how they are going to manage and spend the money, get what they want and the power of tithe. Their issue is not lack. Typically they want more than they have money for. But because they manage the resources that they have, they avoid overextending themselves. They avoid robbing the Almighty from the tithe to pay some note that they never should have had in the first place. They are not trying to be impressive and look like they have it all going on.

People who don't tithe seem to be lacking, sickly, miserable, confused worriers. They never have enough and are always struggling to make ends meet. There are people who, every time you look around are sending you an Email. They are calling you.

"Oh, I'm going through. I'm having some difficulties. Please pray for the heavens to open. Please pray for financial breakthrough. I know my breakthrough is coming. I just need some people to stand with me. I'm going through. Please pray, pray, pray, pray, pray."

You ought to ask:

"Are you tithing? If you are, where and how much?"

I know that doesn't sound right, but if a person is burdening you for prayer for finances and you are using your prayer energy and power to petition the Father on their behalf, you have every right to ask them what they are doing with the resources that Father is putting in their hands.

My YeHoVaH provides all of my needs according to his riches and glory in Messiah. I am not asking you to pay my bill. I am not asking you to pray for me to help me get my mortgage or rent or car loan or insurance paid. We are supposed to be lenders and not borrowers. There are people who always have financial challenges. They struggle financially and always petition you for prayer.

"Oh, I don't have food to eat."

That is Pentecostal begging. How are you going to deal with some sisters and brothers who are writing to you to pray and ask the Almighty to bless them, when they don't have food to eat? Your compassion as a human being wants you to move and do something on that person's behalf. Now you are sending them money. You are sending them food. You are asking other people to pray for them. Basically what they are doing is suckering you. You think that it is intrusive to ask:

"What are you doing with your money? Are you tithing?"

If you are not financially being cared for, then that means that the Father has a problem with you. What is the problem? Now I have to go to him and ask for help on your behalf. I am operating out of human compassion instead of asking him what the problem is so that I can really help you.

You see, giving money to people is not always the best solution. They pull on your human heart strings. Now you are compelled to do something on their behalf. Yet you feel that it is intrusive to get into their business. If they bring their business to you, you have every right to get in it. This may clear out some more seats, but I am not concerned about that. I mean, I am on a human level. I really am.

Human beings by nature are law breakers. Some are lazy and will only do what is required. You know some of these people. Some may be living in your home. They won't even take out the trash. They won't make up their own bed or clean up their own room. You ask them to do something. They give you a bunch of excuses. They want to lie around and play games. They want you to pay their cell phone bill, their tuition, their car note and their insurance. You are "obligated" because:

"I didn't ask to come into the world."

"Well, neither did I!"

Let them sit up in that room and starve. That will bring them out. It is amazing. I have seen moms who were making their children lazy. Dads feel like they can't say anything. The last thing that some dads can do is get between mama and their babies; even when they know that the child is "worthless." I am not talking about worthless on a human level. I am talking about worthless as to what they bring to the family. They bring no worth. They are carpetbaggers, squatters. They eat up your food, suck up your air, use your energy and have the nerve to talk back to you.

If you let that happen, they ought to kick your butt. I said it because that is what is going to end up happening. Pretty soon they are going to go "upside your head." Now you have to go to the police. The police end up taking you to jail. I knew a mother in Michigan who raised her children to adulthood. The boy talked back to her. She put her fist in his mouth; to which I say "hooray." You might say:

"You shouldn't do that."

No, if a child has the audacity to talk back to his parents and you let him get away with it that is your fault. Now, you don't have to put your fist in their mouth, but you should show them the door. If one of mine talked back to me, that would be the day that their address changed. It would be on that day and not the next week. Their stuff would go into a garbage bag and go outside.

"No, you will not talk to me that way! Do you feel that you are that grown that you can talk to me any way you want? Then it's time for you to have your own dwelling; pay your own bills, your own utilities and rent. And by the way, give me the keys to the car that I bought!"

If you put up with it, that is on you.

Human beings will rarely go above and beyond the call of duty. Never has this been more realized than in this technological generation. Parents are paying for their children's cell phones. Children are texting and "sexting." Parents buy internet service for their children's computers. Children are using the computer to go onto pornography sites, to send nude images and to talk to strangers. The average parent doesn't have a clue about what the children do with the computer or smart phone that they bought and are paying for. What about that device that you purchased for that rebellious child of yours? It is being used to draw your child away from you. It causes them to become even more emboldened in their rebellion toward you, a parent who is paying their bills.

"Say brother, what's this got to do with tithing?"

Well, the reason why some people aren't tithing is because they are trying to support some hard-headed person in their household who is coming in and out and giving place to the devil in all kinds of ways. Every time they come in, the devil comes in. They leave and the devil hangs out. You go into their room and it is unclean. It is an unclean spirit. There is stuff growing. The only time it gets cleaned up is when you clean it. You are wondering where your money is going. You are wondering why you can't get a breakthrough.

"Oh my baby! I just can't put him out in the street!"

You can't? Then call me and I will put him out!

If you are not taught a solid work ethic, you will try to do as little as possible and get away with as much as you can. Few people today have solid work ethics. Few people today are willing to go beyond what is expected. Few people love to give. More and more are takers and not givers.

Few people are excited to get the true gospel of the kingdom to the whole world. Most people are looking to see what they can get out of others. What can you offer me? What can you do for me? What programs can you offer me and my family? This problem has existed since mankind was created.

People come to the Almighty for a variety of reasons. People get saved for a variety of reasons. It is not because they really want to do the will of the Father. Some people get saved because they are tired of going through. They don't know what to expect. Someone told them that the reason why they are going through all of what they are going through is because they are not saved.

"Okay, how do I get saved?"

"Okay, I'm saved now, so all of these problems are supposed to go away."

Some people follow "Jesus" [Yeshua] for a variety of reasons. They followed him for the loaves and the fish. They followed him because of the miracles. They had no intention of serving him. When he told them what was required, they said:

"Oh man, no more freebies? No more fish? No more loaves? No more miracles?"

So they said:

"Okay. See you later!"

People go to church for a variety of reasons. Some go to church because of relationships they establish. Some go out of habit; others for fellowship. They don't want to be lonely. They don't want to be alone at home. People go to church for programs that are offered. I know many people who take their children to one church because of the programs. They go somewhere else. There are programs and ministries that are designed to reach children. Now there is children's ministry. I say:

"Okay, what passage of scripture is that? Give me chapter and verse. Men's ministry? Okay, where is that at? Women's ministry? Show me. Music ministry?"

They want to run to the *Psalms*. No, wait a minute. That is the Old Testament! There is the Church of Christ. They do everything à cappella because Yeshua and his disciples sang a hymn without music. People go to the Old Testament and take what they want.

"Oh, but the Bible says that God is going to restore again the tabernacle of David."

Now there is "praise" dance and "Davidic" dance.

"Do you really believe that David danced like that?"

"Well the prophet had – he says to bring a minstrel."

"Do you mean Samuel? That's Old Testament brother!"

Churches bring things in from the Old Testament and set them up as if it is New Testament. You can't find it in the New Testament.

There is no biblical record of Adam or Eve ever presenting an offering to YeHoVaH; not one. YeHoVaH clothed them with the skin of an animal. This indicates that YeHoVaH killed something in order to clothe them after they fell and had attempted to wrap themselves with a fig leaf or a leaf. We find no evidence of Adam or Eve ever giving an offering. Do you know why this is strange to me? I wonder where their children got tithing from.

The first act of rebellion was Adam and Eve eating that which was forbidden. They had every tree in the garden to eat from; every one except for one – just one. Everything else was freely theirs, but that wasn't good enough. YeHoVaH warned them before they did it.

“The day you eat from that tree, you are going to die. You are going to die.”

Let me show you how that translates today.

“Mr. So-and-So, we are going to have to take your other leg. We have already amputated your leg up to your thigh and part of the other leg because you refuse to stop eating that stuff we have told you that you shouldn't be eating. You refused to stop doing what we told you that you shouldn't be doing. We have told you that if you keep doing those things and eating that way, that you will die. We have told you.”

I have a sister-in-law who had throat cancer from smoking. Throat cancer! She went to the doctor, to the hospital and through all of the therapy. She went through all of the chemotherapy and radiation. She could barely get out of bed before she was smoking a cigarette. Now, wait a minute. You almost lost your life over that stick! They told you why you had throat cancer and yet you are going to go back and smoke after everything you have been through?

“Mr. J, Mr. X, Mr. Y, Mr. Z, we have already suspended your license for drunk driving. You have already had to pay this court thousands of dollars (not to mention the lawyer). The next time you will lose your license forever.”

“All right sir. The last time you were here, we told you that you would lose your license forever, didn't we? Didn't we? Well, now your license is revoked. Now sir, we have taken your license and you are still out there driving?”

People are hard-headed. Not all of them, but some are so stubborn and stiff-necked even though you threaten them with the loss of life. You tell them that if they keep their behavior that they are going to surely die, but they eat from the tree. Do you think that people are very different than Adam? They are still eating.

The second act of rebellion had to do with Adam and Eve's sons. Guess what? It was surrounding an offering. When it comes down to tithes and offerings, people will get fighting mad. There are folks who will hurt you. Look at Cain and Abel.

Genesis 4:3 – “In the process of time, it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an **offering** unto YeHoVaH.”

Genesis 4:4 – “And Abel, he also brought of the **firstlings** of his flock and of the fat thereof. And YeHoVaH had respect unto Abel and to his **offering**.”

Genesis 4:5 – “But unto Cain and to his offering **he had not respect**. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.”

The Hebrew word here for “respect” is the word “*sha’ah*”; which means: to gaze at or about, to inspect, to be compassionate. But unto Cain and to his offering there was no respect. It is the same word, but it also means: looked at differently or bewilderment, depart, dismayed, or look away.

Here you see Abel’s offering. Father walks around it. He inspects it. He is compassionate about it. It is as if he says:

“Wow!”

He looks at Cain’s offering. He simply turns his back and walks away. This kind of reminds me of the television program *The Next Master Chef*. There was a man who tasted a food, looked at it, turned around and walked away. That is the image that I get when I imagine the Father looking at Cain’s offering. He doesn’t even blink. Cain is watching this. Now, I don’t know what they saw, but this is what I do know. Father sees Cain’s face and says:

“Cain, what’s up?”

Before we get to that, you have heard it said that YeHoVaH is “no respecter of persons.” This is what YeHoVaH said:

Genesis 4:6 - “And YeHoVaH said unto Cain, ‘Why art thou wroth? And why is thy countenance fallen?’”

In other words:

“Why are you angry? Why is your countenance fallen?”

He is just asking him some questions.

Genesis 4:7 – “If thou doest well,”

What does this mean?

“If thou doest well”

You see:

“If you doest well, shall you not be accepted?”

In other words, because of the offering that Cain presented, YeHoVaH rejected Cain. This is what it says. He says:

“If you do well...”

What is do well? What is doing well? Ladies and gentlemen when you read the Bible; especially when you see question marks, question marks in the English are generally an indication of a question.

“Why are you wroth? Why is your countenance fallen? If you do well, will you not be accepted?”

If I am Cain, my question if I don’t know, is:

“How do I do well?”

Cain didn’t ask this question. That is an indication that he knew what was expected. Here is the challenge. Because Adam and Eve never gave an offering, we have no indication that they ever taught their children about giving an offering. There is no indication whatsoever in the Bible, yet Cain and Abel are not only bringing an offering; they are bringing a *specific* offering. One is accepted, but the other is rejected. The Father makes this statement:

“If you do well, will you not be accepted?”

This lets us into the conversation. The Father is saying:

“You know, here is how you are to be accepted.”

He said this prior to the presentation of their offerings. We don’t have that as evidence, but we see the response of the Almighty. The response of the Almighty is based upon evidence that we lack but we can look at the response and suggest that certain things are taking place.

What makes it difficult for us to suggest one hundred percent accurately is that we don’t have details. If only we had some instruction that Adam and Eve gave an offering, then we could examine what they did. If only we had some instruction that they told their children what kind of offering is accepted or not accepted. If we had that in the Bible, then we would be able to dissect this verse without a problem. Not only do we lack information in this or previous chapters, we don’t have information throughout the Bible. This has led some people to conclude things on their own that cannot be validated from the scriptures. Here is what we can conclude. The Father has a conversation with Cain letting him know:

“I rejected your offering. Therefore if you want your offering to be accepted, give me what is acceptable.”

Somehow they knew what was acceptable. The Bible gives us lots of clues.

Who said that YeHoVaH is no “respector of persons”? Everyone has probably heard:

“God is no respector of persons!”

How many of you have ever heard that? Let me see your hands. Almost everyone here has. Who said this? Peter.

Acts 10:34 – “Then Peter opened his **mouth**, and said, ‘Of a truth I perceive that God is no respector of persons.’”

This is the only place that this is found in the Bible [in this context]. If this is the only place that it is found in the Bible, then I think it is safe to conclude that only Peter said it, right? What else did Peter say?

Acts 10:35 – “But in every nation,”

That was verse 34. Here is verse 35. People want to take it out of context.

“Well, God is no respector of persons.”

What is the context?

Acts 10:35 – “But in every nation he that **feareth him, and worketh righteousness,** is accepted with him.”

Will everyone be accepted by him? Will YeHoVaH be a respecter of persons in the final judgment? Will everyone have eternal life? Will the sinner and the saint end up in the same place? Is the favor of YeHoVaH on everyone’s life; even unbelievers? Does YeHoVaH show favor?¹

The *Hebrews* writer wrote in *Hebrews* 11:4:

Hebrews 11:4 – “By faith Abel offered God a better sacrifice than Cain did. By faith he was **commended as a righteous man, when God spoke well of his offerings.** And by faith he still speaks, even though he is dead.”

What Abel did was considered to be an act of righteousness. Cain was unrighteous. Abel was declared to be a righteous man. Cain was declared to be an evil man. How do we know this? *Acts* chapter 10. I want to point something out. We know that who Peter talks about in *Acts* 10:31-35 is a person named Cornelius. This is what he says about Cornelius:

Acts 10:31 - “And said, ‘Cornelius, **thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance** in the sight of God.’”

There were four things about Cornelius that got YeHoVaH’s attention. First, in *Acts* 10:1 we see who he is talking to. It is a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius.

Acts 10:1 – “There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*,”

Here is what the scripture tells us in *Acts* 10:2:

1. He was a devout man. (verse 2)
2. He was one who feared God with all of his house.
3. He gave much alms to the people.

He gave “much” gifts. We see this word in *Acts* 3 at the gate called “Beautiful.” There was a blind man who would sit there. He was placed there every day to ask for alms from all of the people who were going into the temple. Cornelius was an alms giver. That word “alms” has to do with generosity and giving. He gave much and always prayed to God. Cornelius wasn’t a Hebrew; an Israelite. He wasn’t Jewish. He was an Italian. Because he had this knowledge about the Almighty and because of his acts, Father disturbed Peter. He told Peter:

“I have just spoken to a man. He is going to send some people to your house. Go with him.”

When they come, Peter goes to the house and says:

“I perceive that God is no respecter of persons.”

Why? Later on he gives them the Holy Spirit just as he gave to the Hebrews. He says:

¹The Bible reader must *always* remember to ask the question “What is the context?” of all scripture. A failure to keep this single most important perspective unfortunately leads to “cut and paste” theology and doctrines.

“Because of what you have shown me, whoever fears the Almighty and whoever is working righteousness, no matter what nation they come from, is accepted.”

This phrase “God is no respecter of persons” has everything to do with a person who is inquiring of the Almighty in order to know him. Prior to this, the Holy Spirit was only given and preached to those who were of the Hebrew race and those who had converted.

Why did YeHoVaH have respect for Abel’s offering but no respect for Cain’s offering? That is the question. Why did he reject Cain’s but accept Abel’s? What was in Cain’s heart that Father saw and that caused Cain to rise up and kill his brother? Let’s look at what they offered. Here is the key:

Genesis 4:4 – “And Abel, he also brought of the **firstlings**,”

That is a key phrase there; “of his flock and of the fat thereof.” Notice that the word “firstlings” in *Genesis* 4:4 is plural. What is a firstling?

Gen4:4 – “And Abel, he also brought of the **firstlings** of his **flock** and **of the fat thereof**. And YeHoVaH had respect unto Abel and to his **offering**.”

The word “firstling” in Hebrew is “*bkowrah*,” meaning: the firstling of man or beast; the first born. If Abel had a thousand female sheep, goats or cattle, the word “flock” is biblically associated with what? Sheep or goats. We think of goats or cattle as “herds” and sheep as “flocks.” But the word “flock” in the Bible can mean sheep, goats or cattle.

We looked in *Genesis*. There the word “cattle” could also represent sheep and goats as well as cattle. If Abel has a thousand sheep, goats and cattle firstborns and all of them produced, that would be 1,000 sheep, goats and cattle. But all you have to do is ignore that simple letter “s” (in firstlings) and like most people you would come to the conclusion that Abel presented a single animal.

Abel presented the *firstlings* of his flock. Not only did he present the firstlings of his flock; but also the fat thereof. That means that he skinned them. He dressed them. He meticulously cut out the fat that YeHoVaH loves. How does he know what YeHoVaH loves? The word “*bkowrah*” comes from “*bkowr*,” “*bek-ore*.” It deals with the firstborn. The word comes from a primitive word meaning: to burst the womb, to bear or make early, fruit of woman or tree.

This gives us insight into Cain. We see that what Abel brings to the Almighty is the *Firstfruit*. How does he know anything about a Firstfruit? Those instructions are not given until *Exodus*. How does he know about the first and also that it is typically the male? How does he know what is to be presented? He knows to give the Almighty the Firstfruit.

That word as denominative means: to give the birthright, to make firstborn, be firstling, bring forth first child (new fruit). Abel is presenting the Firstfruits. What is Cain doing? The Hebrew word for “flock” is “*tso’n*.” It is a root word meaning: to migrate; a collective name for a flock of (**sheep or goats**); also figuratively of men, also of cattle, flocks, lamb, sheep or herds.

Abel’s offering was special, specific and meticulously given. He didn’t just bring the Almighty anything. He went through a process. He gave the Almighty what we later find out had specific instructions. The instructions were given to the priests so they would know how they were to present the firstborn; the Firstfruits.

Yeshua was a firstborn. He wasn’t the only one, but guess what? There is something about the firstborn. There is something about the Firstfruits. In *Genesis* 4, Abel is operating as if he has all of

the knowledge of the Levitical priests regarding how to present an *acceptable* offering unto YeHoVaH. There was nothing special about Cain's offering.

Genesis 4:3 – “And in the process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an **offering**, unto YeHoVaH.”

It was not that he brought an offering from the fruit of the ground. He brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering. The way it is worded is that Cain haphazardly collected some things to present to the Almighty.

What we are really doing here ladies and gentlemen, is trying to lay the foundation for the tithe and the offerings. Long before we get to Levi, the Levitical Priesthood, the children of Israel in the wilderness, the Ten Commandments and the instructions, there is clear evidence that based upon what is done, the instructions are given. We have no record of it.

This is what John writes in *1 John* 3:

1 John 3:12 – “**Do not be like Cain**, who belonged to the evil one and murdered his brother.”

Why did he murder him? He did it because his own actions were evil. His brother's were righteous. YeHoVaH told Cain:

“Your motives are evil. Sin is lying at your door. Its desire is to have you, but you must master it.”

What he was saying to Cain was:

“Listen, I see your face. I see your attitude. I see that you don't like what I did. I see that you are unhappy with the fact that I not only didn't look at your offering, I totally rejected it. Now, here is the deal. Don't bring me anything. Don't give me what you want me to have. Give me what I ask for and I will accept you.”

Instead, he got an attitude like some people might get over this message. Instead of repenting, he let murder take rule in this heart. People are murdered in a lot of ways. They murder with their words. People say:

“Sticks and stones will break your bones, but words will never hurt you.”

I don't know where that came from. Many people who I deal with today are flawed and messed up. They can't get beyond a certain place because of words that people of significance in their life have spoken over them.

Cain was an evil person. Guess what? Cain brought YeHoVaH an offering. There are people today who are bringing YeHoVaH offerings.

“Well, I don't believe. I just give.”

That is fine, but let me tell you something. Even though we might accept it, that doesn't mean that it is acceptable. Do you hear what I am saying? Even though churches, preachers, pastors, ministers, rabbis and evangelists may accept it (every little bit helps), the real issue is not what *we* accept. *It is whether you are giving what is acceptable.* That is the real issue.

The ministry that goes forth from this place is going to go forth from this place regardless of what people give or don't give. But the problem is that the people who are in need of the blessings of the Almighty will not receive the blessings that he desires to bestow upon them because he has rejected the offerings that have been presented.

The last point is *Acts 5*. We see a husband and wife in this chapter. If I mention their names, you will know exactly who I am talking about. They decided that they were going to bring an offering. This is New Testament. I spend a lot of time in the Old Testament but I have given a few New Testament scriptures. There are people who come into this environment and if you don't preach from the New Testament, they think that you don't believe in Jesus. We don't! **We believe in Yeshua!** They say:

"Well, what's the difference?"

Oh, there is a huge difference! Jesus' last name is "Christ." **Yeshua is Messiah. He is the one who died and preached and taught that he did not come to abolish the law or the prophets.** The Jesus that is being preached "did away with" the law and the prophets. He abolished the feasts and festivals. He changed the Sabbath to Sunday and said:

"Greasy grace for all! You don't have to do anything. Just believe!"

In *Acts 5*:

Acts 5:1-2 – "But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, And kept back part of the price, ²his wife also being consenting to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet."

Acts 5:3-4 – "But Peter said, 'Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Spirit, and to keep back part of the price of the land?' ⁴Whilest it remained, was it not thine own? And after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? Why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? Thou hast not lied unto men, but unto Elohim."

Did Peter kill him? No. let's see. Maybe Peter did.

"And the young man,"

No.

Acts 5:5 – "And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things."

Acts 5:6-7 – "And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him. ⁷And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in."

I found this to be strange. They buried her husband but didn't even tell her about the funeral. That is interesting.

Acts 5:7-10 – "And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. ⁸And Peter answered unto her, 'Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much?' And she said, 'Yea, for so much.' ⁹Then Peter said

unto her, 'How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of YeHoVaH? Behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.' ¹⁰Then fell she down straightway at his feet and died: and the young men came in, and found her dead and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband."

Here is the challenge. They lied, but what happened to the offering? The offering was needed. There were people and widows and orphans who were in need, so they kept the offering. The offerers both perished because of what they had conceived in their hearts. They would do something other than what the Almighty had required of them. What did he require of them? In this particular case they said:

"Listen. We own a piece of land. Here is how much."

They didn't even say:

"Here is how much it is worth."

They said that whatever the land sells for, we are going to give that to the congregation. When they came with the money, by the Holy Spirit Peter discerned that the amount of money that they were bringing was less than what the land was worth. This is why he said:

"It was your land. You could have said that you were going to sell this land and were going to give a portion of the proceeds. That would have been accurate. Why would you tell us that you are going to sell the land and give the proceeds of the land to the ministry and then turn around and sell the land and give part of the proceeds to the ministry and keep the rest for yourself?"

He said that it was your land to do whatever you wanted to do with it, so why did you come up in here and lie? They died over an offering! They didn't have to die. There are people who lie all of the time. You probably know people who say:

"Oh yeah, I tithe."

"Where do you tithe? Where do you tithe? I ask because you sure spend a lot of time on our chat. And based upon the record, it is nothing. Nothing. Then you are asking people to give to this ministry and you haven't given? You hypocrite! You need to shut up!"

You might say:

"Brother, why do you say that?"

"How dare you tell somebody to do something that you yourself are not willing to do!"

That is what Yeshua called them.

"You are a hypocrite. You put burdens upon other people that you yourself are unwilling to bear! You are asking people to support something that you are not willing to support!"

Folks, we have to get people ready for the coming of the Messiah. **Liars will not inherit the kingdom.** This is not a place for liars. It is not a place for fakers and shakers. People want to fake it until they make it. Just be honest.

Father will meet you where you are. If your heart is operating in righteousness, Father knows how to get you from where you are to where you need to be. This means that he is going to get into your life and begin to examine some areas of your life. But people don't want people in their life like that. I know. I have people who invite me into their life. When I come into their life, they were not expecting the light to come into darkness. Now they want me out of their life because:

"I didn't want you to go in there!"

"Well, how can you get the help you need if I don't go in there where it is broken?"

No, just wave some wand. Just pray one of those prayers. God hears your prayers. Just pray one of those prayers. It is not magic, ladies and gentlemen. This is not witchcraft. This is the power of the Almighty that desires to get people's lives in order. He is looking for people who are not faking and shaking it. He is looking for people without spot, without wrinkle and without blemish. Any ministry that is unwilling to challenge the people to live a clean, spotless and blemish-free life is going to have to give an account. Guess what? Ministries like that are hard to find. They are even harder to find now because folks like giving where not much is required of them. I pray that this changes today.





Chapter 2

The Law of tithing

In this section we continue with Abel, move into Noah and onto Abraham. From there we will go into the Books of *Leviticus*, *Exodus*, *Numbers* and *Deuteronomy*. I know that most people are raring to get to these in order to try to understand this issue of the tithe.

Once again, those who teach that “we are not under the law” have no right to teach or to collect tithes. This represents the bulk of the Christian Church. The church teaches that “Jesus Christ has delivered the people from the law.” As a result, tithing is now “under the law.” Anyone who would teach that “we are not under the law” and then preach that people who don’t tithe are “under a curse,” is a hypocrite. It is plain and simple. No one who teaches against the law has a right to ask people to tithe.

The church that teaches that those who keep the law are “under a curse” is placing people under a curse by demanding that they tithe; *which is under the law*. If going under the law is “falling from grace” and those who keep the law are “under a curse” and you are asking people to tithe (which is from the law), then you are putting people under the law by demanding that they tithe.

This really means that you are putting them under the curse for which you say that the law is cursed. That is saying a lot!

There are a lot of arguments out there. Usually they are from people who don’t want to tithe. There are many people who don’t want to tithe. They just don’t. They believe that their money is theirs. They can do whatever they want to do with it. They make passionate arguments against tithing. They string verses and passages of scriptures together to support their arguments.

The reason why I am dealing with this subject is because I see that even within some of the forums that I share in, are people with a variety of thoughts and beliefs concerning this subject. They argue among themselves. It is amazing.

I have children. You know how siblings are. Sometimes brothers and sisters have a tendency to fight among themselves. If you have brothers and sisters, sometimes you fight. You are not fighting to hurt one another. It is just sibling rivalry. Parents sometimes have to get in between siblings, break them up and put them in neutral corners in a time out and that kind of stuff.

Sometimes watching people argue with their different belief systems is like watching siblings fight. I have a problem with older people who are supposed to be teaching younger people and who have a position against something biblical. Young people who are coming into the faith and who have no clue about what to believe are listening to some of these arguments. They are getting confused. *This confusion has to cease.*

Some say that the tithe is “restrictive” and that they would give more than a tenth. Usually people who say things like that don’t give. There are people out there who really believe that, but they are not out there telling people that they believe it. They are just doing it. Why do you have to convince anyone that you believe something and that you do something? There is no way in the world that you can actually convince someone that you give more than a tenth unless you let them

see your bank statements. You can't often prove what people say and do. You have to take them at their word. You can however, watch what they do.

Some say that there was no tithe given after Yeshua the Messiah initiated the Renewed Covenant. People use the passionate argument that we don't see Yeshua asking for tithes. We don't see Paul and Peter and the early congregation asking for tithes. This is the argument that they make. They conclude without even realizing it, that the people in the first and second centuries only had the Tanakh.² These were not Western Gentile Christians. They knew the tithe and understood the law.

Some argue that we are now all priests and kings. That is what Moses prayed. It is certainly becoming a reality. We will look at this more a little later. Even though there are priests and kings, we still have a High Priest. We have a High Priest among us. He lives. He dwells within us, but he reigns from above.

We are also going to see that throughout scripture it is the Father who determines where the tithe goes. He has determined it from the very beginning and will do so until the end. We are going to look at that. People argue that there is no temple. One brother who is no longer with us (on this side of the ground) wrote me a long, passionate letter. Unfortunately he became in dire straits financially. That is the other thing that I have found. People who make arguments about the tithe and who are against the tithe typically have serious financial problems.

Some people say:

"There are no Levites today."

It is as if being a Levite really makes a difference. These are some of the arguments. I don't advocate being a Levite, but it really doesn't matter. We are going to see this. Some say that the tithe can only be from the produce, the flocks and the herds. Again, those who make such statements relieve and exempt all who do not raise flocks or who farm, from the tithe. They leave the responsibility of tithes and offerings to a select few. If you make the argument that you can only tithe from the flocks and from the herds, then guess what you are saying?

"I don't have flocks and I don't have herds, so I'm exempt."

That is what they are really saying. So therefore the tithe pertains only to those who do. Then if you are going to tithe, you have to tithe from the flocks and from the herds. This is the argument. You have probably heard this before. Some of you have even made these kinds of arguments.

Some say that tithing is "done away with" and that giving offerings is "New Covenant." *Both tithes and offerings were commanded prior to the New Covenant.* To these same people, only the offerings survived the Old Testament; not the tithe.

"Oh yeah, you can give offerings Brother."

They say that offerings are "free will." This translates into they give when they want to, or not at all. In other words what they are saying is that their life belongs to them. Everything that they have belongs to them as well. They will give God, Jehovah, Yahowah, Yahweh or "the Lord" whatever they decide they are going to give him. That is arrogance. They argue that Abraham gave a tenth or

²The Tanakh represents the first five books of "Moses" and the writings and the prophets in the Bible. It does not include any of the New Testament writings.

that he tithed once. They say that he gave a tithe once and that it was from his spoils. They conclude that it was the only time that Abraham ever tithed; as if everything Abraham did was written. Some argue that the tithe was only for the Jewish people. Others say:

“We are no longer bound by that portion of the law.”

You can see the arguments. These are just a few. They go on and on. I have stopped responding to this stuff on *Facebook*.

A woman has been writing to me for months. Every time I say something about the tithe, I get an Email. Let me say this. Tithing or not is between you and the Almighty. It is not between you and me. Do you understand that? You don't have to argue with me or even try to change my position. That is between you and the Father. You all hash that out. Here is what I believe. Here is what I teach. I am going to show you why I teach it.

I see a major distinction between people who tithe and people who don't. People who tithe seem to be healthier, wealthier and wiser. They seem to be happier. They enjoy life more. People who don't tithe seem to be lacking, sickly, miserable and confused worriers. They never have enough. I have been counseling since 1992. I have counseled families who are struggling in marital issues, family issues, financial issues and health issues. Whenever I am dealing with someone who is struggling financially, this question always come up and I ask it.

“Do you believe in tithing?”

Almost without exception, practically every person that I have counseled over the years who struggles financially does not believe in tithing. If they do believe in tithing, then they do not tithe on a consistent basis.

Human beings by fallen nature are law breakers. They will only do what is required. Human beings will rarely go above and beyond the call of duty. Never has this been more realized than in this technological generation. There are people who would rather spend time on *YouTube* searching the internet for others to agree with them against tithing. They are bound. I am telling you that you can find argument after argument from people who don't tithe.

I knew pastors who taught against tithing. Do you know what? Their churches closed! It didn't surprise me, because if you tell people that they don't have to tithe, then guess what they are going to do? They are setting people up. Now the church can't afford to pay its bills. Because they are not tithing, they don't understand that the financial blessing from the Almighty that is associated with tithing is now being hindered.

Pretty soon they will lack in their resources. Then they will go to churches and nonprofit organizations to ask for help paying their bills and keeping their lights on. I know this to be fact because we were a nonprofit organization that helped people along this line. We were a nonprofit United Way agency with the largest food bank in Western Michigan that distributed to the poor. The lines every week were long.

I did something that I got in trouble for. I started asking people to make contributions. You see, there is this idea that poor people can't afford to give; yet some wear two hundred dollar gym shoes. They are wearing clothing that I could not afford for my children (or wouldn't buy). We see where the money is going. It really bugged me when I saw people driving new Escalades and other cars.

They were living in a rented house in a neighborhood that was as dilapidated as the house. How can someone put their resources into things that rust and then be unable to provide for their own family?

We had people pulling up in Escalades, Denalis and all kinds of things. They were parking right up front because they didn't want to walk. They were getting out with their bags and baskets to collect food from a food bank. That is how it was, so we started asking people to give. They didn't have to. But what we found is that there were people within the organization who said something like:

"You know, I'm so glad you did that, because we have been wanting to."

They started supporting us. The next thing you know, they started volunteering. Then they had jobs. They went from that side of the line to the other side of the line. There were people who used to give to the food bank that ended up on the other side of the line.

Here is the thing. You can't tithe YeHoVaH's money to a secular organization that is not doing and preaching YeHoVaH's word. Some people are tithing to the United Way. How are you going to tithe to United Way or to Salvation Army or to Goodwill? You can't!

Few people love to give. More and more are takers and not givers. Few people are excited to get the true gospel of the kingdom to the whole world. This problem has existed since mankind was created.

People come to churches, synagogues, shuls and congregations for a variety of reasons. People ask Jesus into their heart and get baptized for a variety of reasons. Those of you who have been in church and who have dealt with people know that there are folks out there who get saved because they don't want to go to hell. When there was a "hellfire and brimstone" message, people wanted life insurance. I am not talking about through Allstate. I am talking about life insurance from the church.

They walked down the aisle, gave their life to "Jesus" as the church preached and then lived their life their own way; like that was going to secure them. Because their name is on the church role, it automatically puts their name into the *Lamb's Book of Life*. This is what they are taught. They are just trying to get "fire insurance" to avoid the Lake of Fire. They don't understand that faith is not about believing. It is about *doing* what you say that you believe.

People follow Jesus for a variety of reasons. They go to church for a variety of reasons. Some do so because of relationships they have established. Some do so out of habit. There are people who keep the Sabbath simply out of habit.

"Okay, it's Sabbath. It's time for me to go. Okay, see you guys. I'll see you next week."

Typically people who have that mentality are those who came out of a church mentality. They went to church for a few hours and the rest of the day was theirs. Folks come for fellowship. People go to church for programs and church offerings. They do it for the children, for the spouse or for the parents.

I need you to turn your spirit man on because the word of YeHoVaH is Spirit. If you try to intellectually understand what I am about to share with you, you are going to miss it. This is going to bypass your brain and go straight to your spirit. You are going to have to discern by the Spirit if the things that I am about to share with you are so. If you are spiritually discerning, you will easily

recognize whether or not what I am about to share with you is actually true. Intellectually it is going to mess with you. Let me tell you that right now. It is going to boggle your mind if you try to understand this from a natural mind. The Bible says that a natural-minded man will not understand spiritual things because they are spiritually discerned. To a natural-minded man, spiritual things are foolish. People will try to intellectualize.

“You know, why don’t you hurry up and get to the law so we can look at the tithe?”

Listen folks. Right now we are talking about the tithe. We know that the first act of rebellion was from Adam. Adam rebelled. We found out that Eve was deceived. So we had a rebellious man and a deceived woman who were raising two children. One child was a murderer. We know that the first family (literally Adam) was made in the express image of the Almighty. Eve, who was within Adam, was made from the express image of the Almighty. At first they had two sons. One was a murderer. The first family on the planet was dysfunctional. Talk about dysfunctional relationships. This family was messed up and YeHoVaH made them! Things did not get any better with time.

Adam was the first Spirit-filled man. YeHoVaH himself breathed his breath, his Ruach (if you would) into man and he became a living soul. It was the very breath of YeHoVaH; the word that is supposed to be breathed. God breathed. YeHoVaH breathed his word into Adam. Do you understand? As a result, Adam had the intellect to be able to name everything on the planet. Whatever Adam called it was what it was. Talk about a profound intellect! Talk about a mind that was like a library. He had all of the information on the earth at that time. Adam had the library of the earth in his own mind. Talk about a smart man.

My earthly dad used to say:

“You could be so heavenly-minded that you are no earthly good.”

He also used to say:

“You could be so smart that you’re stupid.”

I have a brother. I love my brother. My brother is retired from the military. My brother could fix airplanes. His job was to keep airplanes in the sky. Talk about an intellect; but he needed a manual for everything. If you tried to get him to do something without a manual, he couldn’t function.

My dad was an illiterate man, but he was an entrepreneur. He was his own businessman. He was self-employed. My dad had some of the strongest relationships with some of the most powerful people in the place where I grew up and yet he was uneducated. My brother was educated and yet without a particular manual, he couldn’t do what some of you all can do. He would come up with these phrases:

“You are so smart that you’re dumb. You’re stupid.”

Adam and Eve had two boys whose names were Cain and Abel. One was a murderer. There was no influence from the outside world. And yet even in the midst of dysfunction; even though Cain had a brother who was a murderer, a father who was rebellious and a mother who was deceived, he had favor with the Almighty.

Genesis 4:4 – “And Abel, he also brought of the **firstlings** of his **flock** and **of the fat thereof**. And YeHoVaH had respect unto Abel and to his **offering:**”

We looked at this before, but we didn't look at the idea of a "firstling." From the first part of this scripture, the word "firstling" is a clue. Abel brought the *first* to YeHoVaH.

Remember that when you approach the scriptures, you always need to do so as if you are having a conversation with the Almighty. That is because that is what is actually going on.

There is a question regarding the dysfunction of Abel's family. How did Abel know what was required by the Almighty? I will show you that Abel knew what was required, because he brought it. Even though we cannot show you from the book of *Genesis* that Abel knew, I am going to show you from the Bible that Abel knew.

We must ask some questions. What is the Torah? What is the law? Where does it start? Does it begin at Sinai with the giving of the commandments or does it actually start in *Genesis*? Those are the questions to ask. Those who have been part of our *Discipleship Training Program*³ understand biblical hermeneutics. There is a *First Mention Principle*; however it is not always in effect the first time that you hear a word mentioned. You have to look at the definition of the word to see when the first time that word is *performed*. If you are waiting to look at the word "tithe," that word doesn't show up until Jacob, but the actual *act* of it shows up long before him. We are going to have to ask ourselves the question:

"Is there more to these stories than what is actually written?"

In order to fully understand some topics in the Bible, you have to search the scriptures. I am not talking about studying. I am talking about searching. In the searching process, we have to find all of the places where not only the word is mentioned, but also where the action is practiced that is the definition of the word. Yeshua taught in two ways. He taught by what he said and by what he began to do and teach. You have to look at an action. Even though the word may not be associated with the action, it is *the definition of the word that is being performed* that you want to look for in the Bible.

Most people are under the impression that the law was given at Sinai; beginning with the Ten Commandments. They refer to the law as the Old Testament (and particularly the *Pentateuch* or the first five books which they ascribe as the Books of Moses). They are not the Books of Moses, ladies and gentlemen. That is the *theological term* that has been associated with it. **Moses did not give laws. Moses recorded what was given to him. They are not the Laws of Moses. They are the Laws of YeHoVaH.**

Paul makes this statement about the law:

Ro 2:11 – "For there is no respect of persons with God."

You have to understand that we are talking about Abel. Abel is bringing something to the Almighty that we cannot find anywhere in the Bible. He was instructed to do it. Here is what one must conclude. If Abel could bring YeHoVaH anything that he wanted, then YeHoVaH had to accept it. It should be the same with Cain. However YeHoVaH showed respect to Abel's offering but *rejected* Cain's offering. Then he said:

"Cain, if you do what is acceptable, will you not be accepted? If you do what is right, will you not be accepted?"

³Our *Discipleship Training Program* is a FREE accredited 2-year Seminary-level course at: www.Discipleship101.tv

Basically what he is saying is:

“Bring to me what I want. Don’t bring to me what *you think* that I deserve.”

He rejected it. There are a lot of people on the earth today who are giving but who are being rejected. You may say:

“Well that’s not Bible.”

Like I said, go to *Acts* chapter 5. You will see a story about a man and woman who conspired. They decided that they were going to bring YeHoVaH an offering. It was the last offering that they gave. Let’s look in the New Testament in *Romans* chapter 2.

Romans 2:11 – “For there is no respect of persons with YeHoVaH.”

Verse 12:

“For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law...”

What he is saying here is whether you have the law or not. They are dying in the law from breaking the law. You are going to be just as good as dead or dying and not having the law. You are going to perish. This is what Paul is saying. Let me finish.

“...and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;”

Let’s read that.

“For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;”

Verse 13:

“For not the hearers of the law are just before YeHoVaH but the doers of the law shall be justified.”

When you start talking about justification by faith, people gloss right over it because churches have taught them pet scriptures. They spout off those scriptures and then go to another set of pet scriptures. When they run out of scriptures, they accuse you of judging them.

“For not the hearers of the law are just before Elohim but the doers of the law shall be justified.”

Is this in your Bible? Paul, who people say taught against the law, is saying that **those who do what the law says will be justified.**

Look at verse 14:

“For when the gentiles which have not the law do by nature the things contained in the law”

It says that those things that are contained in the law; those having not the law are a law unto themselves. This shows that the work of the law is written in their heart. When the work of the law is written in your heart, *you do what the law says*. Those who have not been exposed to the law and who do by nature what is in the law, show by faith that they have the law in their heart.

People say:

“You know the New Covenant. He’s going to write the law in our heart.”

Yeah, and if the law is written in your heart, you are going to do by nature what is in the law. That doesn’t excuse you from the law because the Holy Spirit is going to point you to the word.

“I’m just led by the Spirit.”

What spirit are you led by? You know, there are people who say that even with the tzitzits:

“I don’t need tzitzits to remind me of the law. I’ve got the Holy Spirit.”

These very people had the same Holy Spirit when they were worshipping on Sunday and celebrating Easter and Christmas and speaking in tongues. That Holy Spirit led them out of those places and into the Torah. All of a sudden they don’t “need” to wear tzitzits that are commanded in the law because they have the Holy Spirit. If you have the Holy Spirit of YeHoVaH, the Holy Spirit of YeHoVaH is going to tell you:

“You know that is a commandment. You are commanded to do this. Right?”

What “Holy Spirit” do you have that tells you that you don’t have to do what is commanded?

In Verse 15:

Romans 2:15 – “Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)”

What does Paul have to do with Abel? We don’t have the instructions that were given to Abel. There is no evidence that Adam or Eve ever gave an offering unto the Almighty. There is no evidence. As a matter of fact, we know very little about “Mr. and Mrs. Adam” other than that he rebelled and she was deceived. They had children and died. We don’t know how they lived outside of the garden. We don’t see the instructions that they gave. We don’t even see a conversation between Mr. and Mrs. Adam and their children. The only thing that we know is that Eve said:

“I have received a man from the Lord.”

Then she received another one and another one. Three men – that’s the extent of Mrs. Adam’s conversation that we know of. Other than that, we have no knowledge of anything she ever said outside of this and her conversation with the serpent and her conversation and answer with the Almighty.

Did she sacrifice? Did they wash the skins that YeHoVaH used to clothe them? They wore the same clothes every day. We don’t know. We can assume. The scripture is silent in those areas. There are pieces that if we searched the scriptures for them, we can begin to put things together. I want to help you do that.

Based on what Paul is saying; if a person like Abel does what is in the law without having been given the law, then it is an indication that the law is actually written in their heart. We see here that Abel knew what to present to the Almighty. Those who do what is written in the law while not having the law, show that the law is written. Before the law was given in written form, Abel did the law from the heart. It is later identified as holy unto YeHoVaH in the written law.

There is something about the firstlings and the fat thereof. We read about it in *Numbers*. This is in the law even though Moses has not yet gone to Sinai to receive it. Abel is doing what is later going to be written. How does Abel know these things? Understand that just because we don't have the conversations, we can still assume. We know that based upon conversations that we see in the Bible, we can be certain. Even though we can't prove it, there were conversations that the Almighty had with his creation. He had conversations with Mr. and Mrs. Adam and with Cain. Is it safe to believe that he probably had conversations with Abel even though the conversation is not recorded?

Numbers 18:17 – “But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto YeHoVaH.”

We can assume based on the fact that Cain brought from the firstlings of his flock. We learned that the word “flock” in *Genesis* 4 could actually be from the herd (cows, sheep or goats). Please understand that there is a vast array of animal populations on the earth. We don't know how many sheep, cows or goats that Abel had. But here is what we do know. He brought the firstlings. The firstling is whatever breaks the womb. It is whatever comes out of the womb first. We see:

“You shall not redeem the firstling because they are holy.”

The fact is that Abel knew based upon what he presented and the acceptance thereof, that the firstling was holy unto YeHoVaH. Later on we find it in written form.

Numbers 18:17 – “But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto YeHoVaH.”

Abel brought the firstlings and the fat thereof. Do we see Abel building an altar? The Bible doesn't tell us that he built an altar, does it? Does that mean that he didn't? How is he going to offer the fat? This is why you have to ask questions when you approach the Bible or you are going to miss ninety percent of what is there.

Genesis 4:4 – “And Abel, he also brought the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And YeHoVaH had respect unto Abel and to his **offering**.”

In *1 John* 3:12 it says:

“Do not be like Cain, who belonged to the evil one and murdered his brother.”

Why did he murder him? It happened because his own actions were evil and his brother's actions were righteous. What makes a man righteous? These are the questions that you have to ask. How can Abel or his actions be declared righteous? We know who the father of faith is. The first time we see righteousness attributed to someone; who do we see it attributed to? Noah inherited righteousness. Abraham's actions were attributed to him as righteousness. His obedient act was attributed to him as an act of righteousness. Righteousness is first mentioned in the Bible and is associated with Abraham; but the Bible states that Abel was the first righteous man on the planet.

Genesis 15:6 – “And Abraham believed in YeHoVaH and he counted it to him for **righteousness**.”

YeHoVaH said:

“Abraham because you obeyed me, I’m going to attribute that to you as righteousness.”

But Abel was the first righteous man on the planet according to the Bible.

James 2:21 – “Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?”

Notice that the righteousness of Abraham was attributed to an offering. It says that Abraham believed in YeHoVaH. He left his father’s house by faith. He was the father of faith because he followed and obeyed the commandments of the Almighty. *James* says that Abraham was justified by works when he offered Isaac his son upon the altar.

James 2:21 – “Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?”

YeHoVaH substituted the offering, but Abraham was ready to take his son out.

James 2:22 – “Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?”

James 2:23 – “And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for **righteousness**: and he was called the Friend of God.”

This is how *James* interprets it. I know that the churches and denominations have other spins that they put on Abraham’s righteousness. But I am looking at how the first century saints who actually had the book in their language interpreted the book. We are interpreting this book from a perspective that is generations and generations later. It is mainly filtered through our denominational pastors, churches and other filters. I think that *James* may have had a better perspective than we do.

James 2:24 – “Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.”

People talk about justification by faith. Justification by faith is going to be observed by one’s actions; by their works.

Those who keep the law are justified by the law. This is what Paul wrote. Abraham’s righteousness was associated with his works of obedience. King Saul’s sacrifice was rejected because of his disobedience. You can offer YeHoVaH an offering, but that doesn’t mean that he is going to like it. Most people who give gifts or offerings but who don’t tithe don’t believe in tithes.

You need to question your relationship with the Almighty. You really do. You need to question some things. The fact of the matter is that we have incident after incident in the Bible where people made sacrifices. They gave offerings and died in the process or their kingdom was stripped. We see the sons of Aaron offering an offering to the Almighty in the Tabernacle. Folks dragged them out of there dead. Do you think that they went in there to upset or offend the Almighty? No. They were going in there thinking that they were doing something good. YeHoVaH killed them on the spot and told their daddy:

“Keep working or you are going to be like your sons!”

Samuel said:

1 Samuel 15:22 – “And Samuel said, ‘Hath YeHoVaH *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of YeHoVaH? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of the rams.’”

Here it is that Saul somehow has an understanding. Of course Saul comes after Mt. Sinai. Then they are in the land. Saul knows these things that are written. Yet we find that here he is doing the very same things that if he had known the Bible, he would have known [and probably done] better. As a result:

1 Samuel 15:23 – “For rebellion *is as* the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of YeHoVaH, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.”

Rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft. People think that witchcraft is where people are stirring some brew and casting spells on people; or that there are witches with long noses and warts and pointed hats that fly around on brooms. That is the image that the world conjures up. **But a witch is a rebellious person.** That is why YeHoVaH says that if you have a rebellious son in your house who doesn’t want to listen to you, to kill him!

Now, of course we can’t kill people today. If we could, I don’t think that any of us would be sitting here. We would all be stoned. Praise YeHoVaH for his grace and mercy! I know that my parents would have taken me to the gate. I am sure of it. There would be a whole line of us just waiting for the elders with their rocks or stones. Man, thank you Father!

1 Samuel 15:23 – “For rebellion *is as* the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness *is as* iniquity and idolatry.”

There are stubborn people. Through the prophet YeHoVaH associated stubbornness and rebellion to witchcraft, sorcery and idolatry.

“Because thou hast rejected the word of YeHoVaH, he hath also rejected thee from *being* king.”

In the Book of *Hebrews* 11, Abel is the first mention. What did Abel do? Notice what I have underlined. As I was studying and preparing, the Father did something that he does from time to time. He said:

“Psst Arthur, I want to show you something.”

He showed this to me. I tell you that it took me into a place where I could not control myself. He said:

Hebrews 11:4 – “By faith Abel offered unto YeHoVaH a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it [his gifts] he being dead yet speaketh.”

I have searched the Bible. I have looked through the Bible. How many people in the Bible did YeHoVaH testify of himself? YeHoVaH says:

“Do you know what? The world has to know about Abel’s offering. They have to know what Abel did in his desire to walk in obedience and to worship me in a way that I want to be worshiped; to do what I accept.”

Because there are no witnesses, YeHoVaH says something. The other place I saw this is when He swore by himself that those rebellious people would not enter into his rest. He swore an oath upon himself. Here we find Abel. YeHoVaH says:

“I am testifying on Abel’s behalf. He cannot get a greater testifier than me. I am testifying that his gift, his offering was a more excellent sacrifice. I want every generation to know it. Abel will be mentioned in the Hall of Faith.”

All Abel ever did was present an offering. He didn’t do a single miracle. He didn’t have any children. There was no evidence that he ever got married. He did nothing else but present an offering that we know of, yet YeHoVaH says:

“You all need to pay attention because I am testifying about what Abel did. You need to hear. You need to hear this.”

People are so ready for me to get to the word “tithe” so they can present their arguments to dissect it. It is not about trying to dissect a letter or a word. It is really not about trying to get you to do anything other than obey what the scripture says. It is a powerful thing when the Almighty himself testifies on behalf of someone.

“Yup, Abel is dead, but what he did will never be forgotten. You will never forget it.”

Abel was a man of faith. All he did was present an offering. What Abel did caused YeHoVaH to testify. Today we are not so much teaching about what Abel did, as the testimony that YeHoVaH is declaring. What is he saying? What is Abel’s blood saying to us? He says:

“YeHoVaH testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.”

What is he saying? That is the question. What is the Father saying? What is Abel saying? What is he testifying? What is he speaking? We read:

“...by him being dead yet he speaks,”

What is he speaking? What Abel did was give YeHoVaH *the first*. In a sense, Abel said:

“Do you know what? It all belongs to you anyway.”

We don’t see where he is commanded to do it, but his actions caused YeHoVaH to testify on his behalf. You can’t get a greater testimony than YeHoVaH testifying about you when he speaks to someone’s heart about you and communicates to them about who you are. This is one of the powerful things that separated Nicodemus from all of the other Pharisees. They *talked about* Yeshua. Nicodemus *came to meet him*. He said:

“We know that you are a teacher sent from the Almighty, for no man can do the works that you do except that YeHoVaH is with you.”

Your works speak for yourself. Other people might be out there talking about you. I have been part of such conversations. When I say “we know,” it is an indication that I am not the only one who

knows it. The people that we have been talking to and who have been talking to us about you know it. But they are not interested in finding out who you are or who I am.

As a result, Nicodemus came out of darkness into light. He took the Messiah's body down from the tomb in broad daylight in the midst of all of his rabbinic and Pharisee friends. They knew. They knew who took him down. They knew who went to Pilate. They knew who went and pleaded on behalf of the Messiah's body so that he could receive a decent burial. Everyone else was rejoicing that "that babbler" was dead.

"We finally got rid of him. We have shut him up. Now let's find his disciples because we are going to stop this mess here and now!"

But they couldn't.

For me, this conversation on tithing is not about splitting hairs. People do what is in their heart to do. I say this with sincerity. Do you hear me? **Do what is in your heart!** I am not going to argue with you. I am not here to argue with you. I know what I believe and what I am going to do even when the conversation is over. What you do, you are going to do anyway; no matter how much we argue. Once you have convinced yourself that you don't have to do something or that you do have to do something, nobody can talk you out of it or talk you into it.

"A man convinced against his will, is of the same opinion still."

This is not about trying to get you to do something, but I will tell you this. There is a distinction. What is even more important is not so much the tithing and giving of offerings; it is the attitude in which you do it. If you have a stinky attitude and you are presenting the Almighty with an offering; if you have a bad attitude or you are doing it because you have to but you really don't want to, do you know what? You don't even see the significance and the benefit and I guarantee you, the testifying of the Almighty on your behalf. It is not going to be a good testimony.

It is not about dissecting words or splitting hairs. It is about getting into the Spirit, heart and mind of YeHoVaH to see what is acceptable and what is not. Do you understand what I am saying? There is no better place to find out than the first example in the Bible. That is because every example after that is not going to get YeHoVaH to testify. It doesn't matter whether you give Firstfruits. You bring the firstlings. We are going to see the firstlings and the Firstfruits and those who come under the rod.

Noah does something similar without being commanded. YeHoVaH was very pleased with what he did. Cain had no knowledge of offerings that we know of. No one in the Bible did it before him. He was the first person that we read about in the Book of *Genesis* who actually gave YeHoVaH an offering. The next person after Cain and Abel that we see giving an offering is Noah. We don't know if Noah presented YeHoVaH offerings before the flood. We don't know much about him other than that he preached a hundred and twenty years to a wicked and perverted generation that wouldn't listen.

Genesis 8:15 – "And YeHoVaH spoke unto Noah saying,"

Understand that it rained for forty days and nights, but Noah was on the ark for *a year*. The evidence of this is in the scriptures. We are not looking for the evidence, but it is there. If you look, you will see the day that Noah entered into the ark. The Bible gives the actual date. The Bible gives the time that Noah came out of the ark. If you do the chronology, you will find that it was one year.

YeHoVaH says:

“Come on out of the ark; you, your wife, your sons.”

Let’s read that. I am going to read it out of my Bible.

Genesis 8:16 – “Go forth of the ark, thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons’ wives with thee.”

Genesis 8:17 – “Bring forth with thee every living thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.”

Genesis 8:18 – “And Noah went forth, and his sons, his wife, and his sons’ wives with him:”

Genesis 8:19 – “Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth, after their kinds, went forth out of the ark.”

Then Noah builds an altar. Again, we don’t know this, but a person can argue because it is not there whether Abel built an altar or not. I would dare say that he did, because to offer the fat thereof requires that it is a burnt offering.

Genesis 8:20 – “And Noah builded an altar unto YeHoVaH; and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered **burnt offerings** on the altar.”

Why didn’t he take of every clean and unclean fowl? We don’t see that he was instructed to do that, or was he? The assumption is that he wasn’t instructed because we don’t see the instruction. But the very act of what he did shows that Noah knew. We don’t know how he knew, but we know that he knew. For me, the only way that he could have known is that the Almighty told him what was acceptable and what was not.

“...and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered **burnt offerings** on the altar.”

The first time we see this, we see burnt offerings. He builds an altar. He offers burnt offerings.

Genesis 8:21 – “And YeHoVaH smelled a sweet savour; and YeHoVaH said in his heart, ‘I will not again curse the ground any more for man’s sake; for the imagination of man’s heart *is evil from his youth*; neither will I again smite any more every thing living as I have done.’”

What is really interesting to me is that YeHoVaH says this after he smells the offering. He told them to leave. Noah said:

“I’m going to present an offering.”

Then YeHoVaH makes a covenant.

Genesis 8:22 – “While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.”

Genesis 9:1 – “And YeHoVaH blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, ‘Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth’”

He has given them instruction. In verse 17 he says:

“Go forth. Leave. All of you.”

Genesis 8:17 – “Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth.”

Noah says:

“Hold it.”

He builds an altar. He takes of every clean animal and offers a burnt offering on the altar. YeHoVaH smells it and enters into a covenant. He makes a promise to Noah. From that time until today, that promise still blesses us. He says:

Genesis 8:22 – “While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.”

Genesis 9:1 – “And YeHoVaH blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, ‘Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth’”

Now they have the blessing. He didn’t bless them before he sent them out. Noah stopped, presented an offering and from the offering, got the blessing. Now Noah is mentioned by faith. The burnt offering was wholly consumed on the altar. The words “the burnt offering” give us insight into what kind of offering it was.

There are many offerings in the Bible. There are fellowship offerings, friendship offerings, tithes and offerings. There is the sin offering. There are free will offerings and guilt offerings. The purpose of the offering was propitiation. This is the atoning sacrifice of Yeshua. It is not what Noah did that was the atoning sacrifice of Yeshua. Yeshua’s sacrifice was the propitiation for our sin. Yeshua died so that you and I don’t have to. *It was not so that you can eat shrimp and lobster!*

Leviticus 1 tells us what the burnt offering is and how it is to be presented. Noah built an altar and presented a burnt offering unto YeHoVaH. For the first time we see a burnt offering mentioned and an altar associated with it. We don’t see this instruction in *Genesis* with Abel, but I would dare say that Abel built an altar. We will see more of how you present an offering unto the Almighty.

I am going to read part of *Leviticus* 1. Then we are going to continue here in the next chapter, but I need you to see this. What is really interesting is that back in 1990 as I was preparing for my trial sermon in a Baptist Church, Father walked me through the Book of *Leviticus*. I wrote a paper called *True worshipers and the will of God*. That is what I knew. If you want to understand worship, it is impossible to understand worship without understanding the Book of *Leviticus*. You **cannot worship the Almighty without presenting an offering**. There was an altar and a sacrifice for every act of worship in the Bible.

On my website is a free teaching about the altar. You don’t have to buy anything. I encourage you to listen to it. I probably presented eight or nine sessions on the altar. There is also another

teaching called *True Worship*. It is a four-teaching series to help you understand worship. **Worship has nothing to do with music.** That is what the church has sold us. It has absolutely nothing to do with it. All of the music worship that was in the Bible was done in the temple. David brought instruments into the temple where people could not come. *People were not allowed in the temple.* The only one who heard the worship from the minstrels was YeHoVaH!

They didn't have worship services where people danced around and did all of that stuff that people do in churches today. Now, is there something wrong with that? It all depends upon what spirit it is coming from. **Every act of worship in the Bible was associated with an altar.** They would prostrate and get on their knees and their face and lift up holy hands. See *Leviticus* 1. Again, these teachings are on my website.

There is a whole lot more that I will share with you in the next chapter. *Leviticus* 1 says:

"And YeHoVaH called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying, 'speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto YeHoVaH, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock. If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before YeHoVaH. And he shall put his hand..."

Now we see the laying on of hands. This is not the only evidence of the laying on of hands. This is a laying on of hands to release. This is a burnt offering. Let's keep reading.

"He is to lay his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make **atonement** for him. And he shall kill the bullock before YeHoVaH and the priest"

That is where his works stops. You see, his job is to do the killing. People say:

"Well, do you know what? We can't give sacrifices and offerings today."

Do you know what? You can. You can! We are going to get into that later, but one thing is for certain. The Passover could not be sacrificed within the gates of your city. What is acceptable today according to Paul's writing in chapter 12 of the Book of *Romans* is that **you become a burnt offering, a living sacrifice; holy.**

He is requiring you to get up on that altar like Isaac did and to stay there! Even though you see that knife coming, don't flinch. He is expecting you to die to yourself because that is the only way that you can follow him. If you are concerned and care about what other people think of you, you might as well go home. I am telling you right now, you might as well go home. If you are concerned about what people think about you, you will not follow. You will not pick up your cross. You will not deny yourself and you will not follow him every day. You will be straddling the fence going in and out and talking about how you feel and what you think based on your internet search.

He says in verse 5:

"And he shall kill the bullock before YeHoVaH: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar."

The average Israelite who was not a priest or Levite did not get to put anything on that altar; only those who had been assigned to work at the altar had that duty. No Israelite could put a sacrifice on the altar of the tabernacle, but it did not stop them from having their own altar. Before you all run out and start putting an altar in your backyard and burning something, there are strict restrictions. We are going to get into that, so hold on. I know there are some of my brothers out there in the country and wilderness who are saying:

“Man, it’s about time you got to that!”

I am going to tell you right now that if I raised sheep, goats, or cows; if I ate one of them, I would have to properly kill it and properly dispose of the blood and take the fat thereof. I would build an altar and burn it unto the Almighty. There are certain portions of the animal you are not to eat anyway because that is holy and belongs to him. But because we are Western and so far removed from the land, we have no clue except for a few scriptures that we have researched and some internet websites that we have looked upon. Verse number 6:

Leviticus 1:6-9 – “And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into pieces. ⁷And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire: ⁸And the priests, Aaron’s sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that *is* on the fire which *is* upon the altar: ⁹But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water: and the priest shall burn all on the altar, *to be* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire,”

People have asked me:

“Well, what’s an offering made by fire?”

An offering made by fire is an offering where you build an altar and offer unto the Almighty. When they offered it, a burnt offering was wholly consumed. Can you imagine when the children of Israel went up to Jerusalem and brought their offerings or when they were at the tabernacle? Can you imagine? Imagine it. You could see it in Egypt. YeHoVaH commanded every house to have a lamb except if the house was too small to consume the whole lamb, then two houses were to be joined. Imagine if there are twenty thousand families. Twenty thousand families! I believe that there was more than that, but just imagine that twenty thousand lambs died. There were twenty thousand hides. There were guts everywhere. Imagine this picture at the altar.

People want to attribute Levites as being holy. Levites are basically janitors. They were the ones who cleaned up the lamb poop, the cow dung and the sheep droppings. They swept up all of the parts that were not put upon the altar. There was a pile and there was an ash pile. There was a pile where they actually burned that stuff. Imagine coming there and all of the animals are being sacrificed. Blood is everywhere. Talk about a messy place, ladies and gentlemen. There is blood, guts, dung and hides and **this is worship!**

Worship can sometimes get messy. But you know, we want a nice little gift-wrapped “Jesus.” We don’t want to have any issues or problems. We want everything to go well because that is what they told us.

“Come to Jesus and your life will be so much better!”

Yeah, right. When you begin to walk this walk, the road gets narrow. People have a hard time on the narrow road because it gets lonely.

I am going to go to my next slide. You will see that we are going to establish Noah's righteousness according to the scriptures. Then we are going to go to Abraham. From Abraham we are going to go into the accounts of the tithe as it is related to what Moses wrote. The thing that I am trying to make a distinction of for us here today is to understand that what is written in the hearts of Abel and Noah is later written upon tablets of stone. Then it was written upon paper or parchment or whatever Moses wrote it upon that was placed on the outside of the Ark of the Covenant.

We are going to see later that those who come into covenant with the Almighty; even though they may not know what the Torah says, they know the word. The difference between the Old Covenant and the New Covenant is not what was written, but where it is written. It is the same covenant. It is the same law except that it is not written upon tablets of stone. It is now supposed to be written upon the inward part.

In the teaching that I did on *The Renewed Covenant*, the cover is actually a strand of DNA with the word of YeHoVaH written throughout. It will be the inward man. Man will have the Torah written in our inward part to the point where it is going to be our first nature. It won't be second nature. It is going to be our first nature. No longer will a man have to teach his neighbor to know him, for all will know him. Why? Because his word is going to be written upon everybody.





Chapter 3

The tithe is a tenth

This teaching is not for the purpose of trying to benefit from the tithe or from the offering. I have seen people who have made comments on *Facebook* and on the internet. Some people that I know condemn tithing for New Testament believers. They make statements such as:

“The tithe is for the priest. The tithe is for the Levites. There are no Levites. There are no priests. There is no temple. There is none of that.”

These are statements that I would expect from Sunday worshippers, but that is not where they are coming from. They are coming from Messianic and Hebrew Roots people. They are coming from people who use a verse of scripture that Messianics so love to quote. That is:

“Yeshua did not come to abolish the law or the prophets, but he abolished certain parts of the law...”

Yeah, the parts that they don’t like. There are certain things that he “did away” with. Those are the things that are not necessarily beneficial *to them*. They come up with ideologies and ways around the Torah that he did not come to abolish, in order to abolish certain aspects of the Torah so they don’t have to do them. We might ask:

“Okay, well, what did he abolish?”

We are going to look at some of those things including whether or not believers today should tithe. I know that no matter what side of the fence you are on with this issue, there are always people on the opposing side. I am not here to try to defend the tithe. I am not here to try to push the tithe. I believe in tithing. I teach it. I believe it. I practice it.

I am going to share with you from the scriptures, why I do it and how I have come to this conclusion. Whatever conclusion you come to is totally up to you. As I have said before, the tithe is not for me. YeHoVaH is the one who established the tithe. You need to understand that. It is not between you and me. Whether you tithe or not is not between you and me. It is between you and YeHoVaH. I need to make that very clear. *That is between you and YeHoVaH.*

One of the things that I have known is that the Father knows how to meet our needs. I know that those who are called according to his purpose; those who are doing his will and for those who are walking in obedience to his word, that he has an obligation to meet our needs. But as a responsible teacher I have to share with people what I believe the Father is requiring of his people.

I have shared this several times now. This will be the third time during the course of this teaching. I have been counseling for many, many years. When I am counseling and dealing with people who have financial difficulties and who are having a hard time making ends meet, one of the questions I ask is:

“Do you tithe?”

Nine times out of ten, the people don’t. I have seen a distinction between people who tithe and those who don’t. I have not seen people who tithe having financial issues. That doesn’t mean that

they don't have issues, but financial issues are not among them. Do you understand what I am saying? I have seen that there is a distinction in the area of financing when it comes down to people who tithe and people who don't tithe. I also know that YeHoVaH is not mocked. Whatever a man sows is what he reaps. That is not a gender issue. That is a people issue.

Whatever you sow is what you reap. A person can sow love and they are going to reap love. If you sow ministry, you will probably reap ministry. If you sow kindness, you are going to reap it. Do you see? If you sow money, you will reap it. If you don't sow love, you probably won't reap love. If you don't sow kindness, you probably won't reap it. Do you follow what I am saying?

What we are going to look at today is my viewpoint. When I see people who tithe, I notice that these individuals are healthier, wealthier and wiser. They seem to enjoy life more. This is a fact. It is a common fact that people that I know who love the tithe, fare better. *Father loves a generous giver.*

There are some people who tithe, but they do it begrudgingly. However for people who enjoy serving the Almighty, I find that there is a joy about them. When it comes down to giving, they are excited about it. I know that in the churches that I used to be in, we used to have to try to muster people into excitement. Has anyone been to similar places?

"It's time for tithes and offerings. Say Halleluyah!"

Everybody yells:

"Halleluyah." [Without enthusiasm]

You have to try to get people excited about doing the tithe; and this is the Sunday church. I have said this before. Churches that teach against the law have no right to teach tithing because tithing is in the law. The Sunday people have a tendency to take things out of the law and to reject the rest. There are Messianics who have a tendency to take what they like out of the law. They too reject the rest.

I have found that for those who teach against the law and who teach people that if they don't tithe they are "under a curse," that I have to remind them that tithing is part of the law that they say is "cursed." According to your teaching, by demanding that people tithe (which is in the law that is "cursed"), you are putting people under a curse by the demand to tithe. Do you follow?

We noted that the first act of rebellion was when Adam and Eve ate from the tree that YeHoVaH told them not to eat from. The significance of this issue is that YeHoVaH gave this couple everything in the garden from which to freely eat. In essence what he was saying was:

"You have a right to eat from everything in the garden, but this tree here belongs to me. Don't eat from it."

Now, he didn't say:

"It belongs to me,"

But in essence what he was saying was:

"This particular tree is forbidden. This is something that you are not to eat from."

And yet they ate from it.

We don't see or have any biblical account of Adam or Eve ever making an offering. There is not one that I have found in the Bible. It may be there. I have searched for it. Maybe I overlooked it, but I can't find it. I cannot find one incident where they presented an offering unto the Almighty. We do see that YeHoVaH took a skin and clothed them; which is an indication that something died. So we see that possibly the very first offering was made by the Almighty. It was for a rebellious couple that he now had to excommunicate from the place that he had built specifically for them.

I often think of how it must have grieved the Almighty that he went through this after he established a place for his creation. Now the very place that he had for them, he had to exile them from. We see this throughout the Bible. There are promises that the Almighty has made. There are things that he has established for people, but because of their rebellion, he has to remove them.

For those of you who have joined us on Thursdays, we looked at the *Breach Principle*.⁴ We talked about how YeHoVaH made promises that he had to postpone because of the rebellion of his people. Imagine YeHoVaH sending Moses. He just disrupted Moses' life by sending him to a place from out of which he was to bring his people. All of the people who came out of the place that he sent Moses to go and get them from and bring them out of, never made it into the land that he promised to give them. Neither did Moses!

The second act of rebellion surrounded the second generation of man. Adam's sons decided that they were going to bring an offering. What is unique for me about this particular situation is that we see no place in the Bible where it is recorded that Adam or Eve presented an offering to the Almighty. So the question has to be asked:

"Where did they get the idea from?"

One of the things that you are going to find is that there are many things that the Bible doesn't say, but that are implied. With the pulling and stringing together of verses of scripture, we have a tendency to be able to paint a partial picture of what actually transpired; even though we may not have the full portrait. Do you follow what I am saying? There are pieces that we can pull together. We know that somehow there is this concept of giving an offering. It is not just any offering. We know this because Cain presented an offering that was not acceptable. Abel presented a specific offering that we later discover was holy. As a result of the offering that he presented, he was declared to be righteous.

Abel comes onto the scene in the Bible and does one thing. He presents an offering and is listed in the Book of *Hebrews* as a man of righteousness and great faith. All he did was present an offering! We find out that the offering that he presented is aligned with or related to *Firstfruits*. You can look at that in *Acts* in the first teaching that we did on the subject.⁵

Genesis 4:4 – "And Abel, he also brought the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And YeHoVaH had respect unto Abel and to his **offering**:"

⁴*Searching The Scriptures* is a live broadcast on Thursday evenings, 7:00 pm ET at www.ArthurBaileyMinistries.com. The *Breach Principle* is explored in the *Discipleship Training Program*. Register for FREE at www.Discipleship101.tv.

⁵We have a teaching titled *Feast of Firstfruits* that is available at www.arthurbaileyministries.com/collections/all.

We looked at this particular verse. We were able to pull all kinds of nuggets out of that; even as we looked at the Book of *Leviticus* to find out about the Firstfruits and to see the association with it. We learned that Abel was doing what was later written. *Abel was doing what was later written.*

We asked the questions: When does the Torah begin? When does the law begin? Many people assume that because Moses received the written version of the commandments in *Exodus* 20, that this was actually when the law began. But how many of you know that the Torah is the first five books? *Genesis* is the law. *Exodus* is the law up to chapter 20 when the written portion of the law is given.

We looked in the Book of *Romans*. There Paul expounds upon the fact that when those who do not have the written law do what is in the written code (even though they don't have access to the written code), it shows by their actions that the Law of YeHoVaH is written in their hearts.

Abel did something that he somehow knew would please the Almighty. We don't know how it happened. We can make assumptions. I don't like making assumptions, but I think that we can make some assumptions. Although we may be unable to prove those assumptions, we can certainly make them. One thing that we do know is that Abel presented something that was acceptable. Cain presented something that was not. We can tell based upon the conversation that YeHoVaH has with Cain, that Cain could have presented what was acceptable, but chose not to.

Because Cain's offering was rejected, it could reveal that perhaps YeHoVaH had a conversation with them prior to this point. The thing that fascinates me the most is that they have the knowledge of presenting an offering in the first place. I am laying these things out because I know that many people are ready to get to the Book of *Leviticus* and to deal with the issue of tithes. But there is a foundation that I think is most important to lay before we get to that point.

Before the law was given in written form, Abel did the law from the heart. We noted that it was later identified as "holy." Abel's act of giving caused YeHoVaH to testify. This brought tears to my eyes. The Father showed me that because of what Abel did, he testifies. We find this testimony in *Hebrews* 11:4.

"By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous,"

His act was an act of righteousness. We note and believe that Abraham was the first person who believed in YeHoVaH. It was attributed to him as righteousness. But we find that Abraham was not the first righteous person; Abel was. YeHoVaH himself testified. We also found that Noah inherited righteousness. For Abraham, it was attributed to him as righteousness. YeHoVaH testified of this gift. This is so powerful to me. The Father is saying:

"Listen, you all need to know."

It is as if this is testimony time and YeHoVaH is about to give a testimony. He chose to testify about Abel's giving. It was recorded in the Book of *Hebrews* many, many years later. And by it, he being dead yet speaks.

I John tells us:

1 John 3:12 – "**Do not be like Cain**, who belonged to the evil one and murdered his brother."

Why did he murder him? It happened because his own actions were evil and his brother's were righteous. *1 John* records that Cain was evil and that based on what he did, Abel was righteous. Abel had one incident that is seen in the Bible. He gave an offering, period. He is listed as a man of faith, as a man of righteousness and one whom YeHoVaH himself testifies on his behalf. That is powerful when the Almighty testifies on your behalf! What makes a man righteous? We know that it is obedience to YeHoVaH. Righteousness is first mentioned in the Bible in association with Abraham, but the Bible states that Abel was the first righteous man on the planet.

Genesis 15:6 – “And Abraham believed in YeHoVaH; and he counted it to him for **righteousness**.”

We are going to get to Abraham. Abraham believed in YeHoVaH and he counted it to him for righteousness.

James 2:21 – “Was not Abraham our father justified by works,”

According to *James*:

“...when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?”

James 2:22 – “Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?”

James 2:23 – “And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, ‘Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for **righteousness**: and he was called the Friend of God.’”

James 2:24 – “Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.”

James makes a point that Abraham was not considered to be a man of faith or a righteous man simply because he believed in the Almighty, but because he was obedient to what the Almighty called him to do.

We noted in the last chapter that according to Saul's acts, obedience is better than sacrifices or burnt offerings. Obedience is better. YeHoVaH requires obedience more than what you can give him. You can give him what you want, but what he wants is our obedience. This is important. It is not about what you do. It is about whether you are doing *what he has told you to do*. Do you understand?

Abraham's righteousness was associated with his works of obedience. What Abel did caused YeHoVaH to testify. Today Abel's act of giving still speaks. What is he saying? Are we listening? What Abel did was give YeHoVaH the first. That is what he did. He gave him the first. This is important. This is extremely important. We are going to see this theme throughout the Bible. We do not see where this is commanded, but it caused YeHoVaH to testify.

I need to say again that this conversation on tithing is not about splitting hairs and dissecting words. It is about getting into the Spirit, heart and mind of YeHoVaH to see what is acceptable and what is not.

Noah does something similar without being commanded. YeHoVaH was very pleased with what he did. What is interesting is that Noah takes of the clean animals and he sacrifices. He gives a burnt

offering. We read in *Leviticus* 1 about the burnt offering and what was required. Noah was the second righteous man that the Bible speaks of.

Hebrews 11:7 – “By faith Noah, being warned of Elohim of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.”

Noah inherited this. He became the heir of righteousness which is by faith. We looked at what Noah did. Noah gave of all of the clean animals and fowl that he had preserved.

Now we want to look at Abraham. Abraham gave tithes to Melchisedec. What we noted was that when Noah made the offering and it went up before YeHoVaH, it was then that YeHoVaH blessed him. It was then that he blessed his family and said to be fruitful and multiply and replenish the earth. He made the covenant that he is not going to destroy the earth again.

It is extremely important at this point ladies and gentlemen, that you pay close attention to what you are about to see. That is because there are some things in this passage that I am about to read to you that are going to be clear. There are some things that are simply going to be affirmed, but that may not necessarily be as clear.

This is one of the key arguments that individuals have made about Abraham:

“Abraham only tithed one time of the spoil.”

It is like:

“Okay, that doesn’t count.”

But did he? We need to see exactly what he did. Those of you who join us on Thursdays know that there is something that we talk about called the *First Mention Principle*. The first mention principle is defined as a principle whereby the moment that something is mentioned, the definition of that is what usually carries throughout the scripture. This is the first time that the word “tithe” is mentioned in the Bible. We are going to look at it. The first time in scripture that the word tithe is mentioned is in association with the distribution of goods. Let’s lay the ground work.

Genesis 14:1 – “And it came to pass in the days of Amraphel king of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations;”

Genesis 14:2 – “That these made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboiim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar.”

Genesis 14:3 – “All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea.”

Genesis 14:4 – “Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.”

Here we have kings who have agreed to covenant together to serve a particular king. Then they decide that they are no longer going to serve him. In the thirteenth year they decide:

“We are not going. We are not going to give you anything else. We are not going to serve you anything else. As a matter of fact, you know where you can go. We are done with this relationship.”

That happens in the thirteenth year. In the fourteenth year the king said:

Genesis 14:5 – “And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that *were* with him, [they came] and smote the **1.** Rephaims in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the **2.** Zuzims in Ham, and the **3.** Emims in Shaveh Kiriathaim,”

Notice what I have done. I have taken liberty. I put numbers next to these kings. It is important for us to see that this is a vast number. This is not a few trinkets lying on the ground after this situation, ladies and gentlemen. We are going to see this in just a moment.

Genesis 14:6 – “And the **4.** Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-para, which is by the wilderness.”

Genesis 14:7 – “And they returned, and came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the **5.** Amalekites, and also the **6.** Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.”

Here you see six kings who are being annihilated by four kings who encountered these kings on the way to punishing a king who rebelled. For those of you who understand biblical war; whenever there was a war and a defeat, the defeating army typically got the spoils or the goods. These guys have come from far away. They bring enough food. They bring enough gear. They bring enough of whatever they need with the intent that on the way they are going to collect some more stuff or they are going to die. All of the food is being eaten on the way. They get to a city.

“Okay, we got some goods here. We got some stuff we can use.”

The stuff they don’t want to use, they leave for the vultures and the other people (looters) who come along. At this time, these kings smote six nations and spoiled them (took their goods).

Genesis 14:8 – “And there went out the king of **1.** Sodom, and the **2.** king of Gomorrah, and the **3.** king of Admah, and the **4.** king of Zeboiim, and the **5.** king of Bela (the same is *Zoar*;) and they joined battle with them in the vale of Siddim;”

Here we see five more kings. They come out and are about to go to war. These are the ones that the kings sent out to come and punish because these are the ones who rebelled in the first place.

Genesis 14:9 – “With **1.** Chedorlaomer the king of Elam, and with **2.** Tidal king of nations, and **3.** Amraphel king of Shinar, and **4.** Arioch king of Ellasar;”

There are four kings against the five kings who are coming out to meet them. They are the same ones who have already destroyed six kings. You will see a vast amount of goods. Let’s keep reading.

Genesis 14:10 – “And the vale of Siddim was full of slimepits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there;”

Basically what happened is that they realized that they were not going to win or they became afraid, so they decided to turn tail and run.

“...and they that remained fled to the mountain.”

These four kings who came out:

Genesis 14:11 – “And they took **all the goods** of Sodom and Gomorrah,”

Understand that they had already taken the goods of the six kings they had defeated. Now they have more goods. They took:

“...and **all their victuals**, and went their way.”

Genesis 14:12 – “And they took Lot, Abram’s brother’s son, who dwelt in Sodom, **and his goods**, and departed.”

If you remember the story of Lot, Lot and Abraham had vast wealth. They had more animals and servants than the land could accommodate. It was too small for them all to dwell among Abraham’s vast servants and goods. So Abraham gave Lot the choice of where he wanted to go to dwell. The Bible says that Lot chose the best land. That land just so happened to be near Gomorrah. So Lot had all of these animals, servants and goods. The kings who have come to punish Sodom and Gomorrah and the kings who rebelled have spoiled all of their goods. They take Lot and his possessions. They take everything that was Lot’s. They left and took his goods with them.

Genesis 14:13 – “And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for he dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eschol, and brother of Aner: and these *were confederate with Abram.*”

In the plain of Mamre (the Amorite, the brother of Eschol), we see the king who had defeated the Amorites. These were individuals who were seemingly associated with the Amorite clan and who lived in a plain away from where all of the action was going down. But these individuals had made a relationship with Abram. Do you see this? Abram now has an issue. His nephew has been taken. All of his possessions have been taken. The city has been looted, spoiled and pillaged. These kings have everything that was in Sodom and Gomorrah. They have everything that Lot had. Man, they were fat cats (if you would) until Abram heard that his brother was taken captive. Now he arms his trained servants.

Genesis 14:14 – “And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his trained *servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them unto Dan.*”

As we know, Abraham was one who disciplined. He taught his household the commands of YeHoVaH. There are two ways of looking at these trained servants. One is that they were trained in the Torah. They were trained in the law. They were trained in the statutes and commandments of YeHoVaH. Another way that one could look at them is that they were trained for war. Whether they were trained for war or not, he armed them and they went to battle. Now you have individuals with Abraham. Abraham was not a warrior. Abraham was not a warring person. Yet Abraham was going to war with these individuals whom he had armed to go out into battle.

These were individuals who were trained and equipped for the purpose of going to war. YeHoVaH was with them. These individuals that he had with him were born in his house. There is something about people who are born in your house that is a little different from people who come into your house. The scripture makes it clear that these individuals were born in his house.

YeHoVaH had already commanded Abraham. He said:

“Now understand something Abraham. Here is my covenant. Everybody that is born in your house; you have to circumcise. Anybody that you purchased with your money, if they are going to be in my covenant, you have to circumcise them.”

There were those who were bought with money and there were those who were raised up in his household. There were servants that he bought who had children. The Bible says that Abraham was chosen because he would teach his children. He would teach his people “my laws, my statutes and my commandments.” Abraham was known to do that.

Now he has these men that he has armed and trained. We don’t know whether he has trained them in the commandments, but here is the point. **Abraham obeyed the law.** He obeyed the commands. He obeyed the statutes. Here is Abraham in *Genesis* 14, but the written Torah is not given until when? It is given in *Exodus* 20. So what law is Abraham obeying? What commandments does Abraham obey? What statutes does Abraham obey? These are questions to ask. As I shared with you, when you get into the Bible, you have to go into it with questions. You may say:

“What do you mean?”

Genesis 26:5 – “Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.”

Here is evidence that Abraham was a law keeper and a commandment keeper. He obeyed the voice. Every conversation that YeHoVaH has with Abraham is not recorded, but sometimes people assume that everything that Abraham did is recorded in the Bible. That is a wrong assumption to make. People will make that assumption based on an act that Abraham did without fully understanding what Abraham really did. Let’s look at what he did.

Genesis 14:15 – “And he divided himself against them, he and his servants,”

Now Abraham has a strategy...

“...by night, and smote them,”

Understand that Abraham had how many men? He had three hundred and eighteen. These were not men of war. Five kings with armies had gone out to defeat these kings; this invading army, which really wasn’t invading because they broke a covenant. They were coming to “put a whooping on them” to let them know that you can’t just break a covenant. You can’t just rebel. You are our property. We had an agreement. You said that you were going to do something. You decided that you are not going to do it. We can’t just let you get away with that.

They were coming and they knew. These kings with their trained men and their armies go out to fight the coming army. They are defeated so they run and hide. Here you have five kings with five armies. Abraham has 318 men. Abraham defeats the invading armies with 318 men when the kings who had trained armies high-tailed and ran. This is powerful stuff folks!

Now he separates. He has a strategy. The Bible doesn’t tell us that Abraham had counsel with the Almighty. The Almighty says:

“Abraham go get Lot. Here is how you are going to defeat the kings. This is what you are to do.”

What Abraham did was an indication that the voice that he obeyed was telling him what to do and how to defeat these individuals against whom the kings with their trained men didn't stand a chance.

Genesis 14:16 – “And he brought back **all the goods,**”

He brought back all of the goods. Notice what he did. He brought back *all* of the goods. It wasn't just Lot and his goods. It was the goods of Sodom. It was the goods of Gomorrah and probably the goods of all of those six other kings plus the goods of the four kings who came to invade. So you have four kings plus six kings plus five kings and all of their goods, all of their people, all of their victuals and all of their gear. That's a lot of stuff folks! Abraham had the goods of fifteen kings. That is no small tithe! Let's look at it.

Genesis 14:16 – “...and also brought again his brother Lot, **and his goods,** and the **women** also, and **the people.**”

You see, when a king came to invade, what they would do was (probably) kill the men, take the women and children and use them as slaves or for whatever. Think of all of those people. Can you imagine this plain? The valley was full of people and their stuff. We see that Abraham doesn't just give a tithe. Abraham distributes goods, but he puts YeHoVaH first.

Genesis 14:17 – “And the king of Sodom”

He came out of his hiding place.

“...went out to meet him after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him, at the valley of Shaveh, which is the king's valley or dale.”

Now here comes Melchisedec.

Genesis 14:18 – “And Melchisedec king of Salem, brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* the priest of the most high Elohim.”

He brings bread. He brings wine. He was the priest of the most high.

Genesis 14:19 – “And he blessed him, and said, ‘Blessed *be* Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth:’”

Genesis 14:20 – “‘And blessed be the most high Elohim, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand.’ **And he gave him tithes of all.**”

Then the Bible says that Abraham gave him “**tithes of all.**” What is this “all”? In another version it says that he gave him tithes **of everything**. That is a tithe of the sheep. That is a tithe of the goats. That is a tithe of the cattle and of the silver and gold. There is possibly a tithe of the people (it doesn't say).

What it does say is that this tithe that we know of is a tenth. *But it is not a singular tenth. It is a plural tenth* with the addition or the adding of “all.” He gives him tithes of all. This is important because Abraham seems to meticulously ensure that **the Almighty gets the tithes of the spoils before anything else is distributed**. We are going to see that there is a distribution that is about to take place that is not just Abraham giving a tithe to Melchisedec. Abraham distributes the rest of the goods.

Genesis 14:21 – “And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, ‘**Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself.**”

He probably saw that Abraham was in a generous mode. Abraham had just given all of this stuff to a stranger. The question that I ask is: Why? Why is he giving him anything and where did he get the idea to do this from? You are talking about a man who has just destroyed or defeated four kings. He has taken all of their stuff. Understand this folks. You have to see the picture. Abraham doesn't know who is who. All he knows is that his nephew Lot has been taken captive. He is going to get him back. So here he is. He is thinking:

“All I know is that 318 men went with me, plus three of my friends (mentioned earlier; we'll see them again) and whoever they took went with us.”

Now here comes this person named Melchisedec. **The assumption is that Abraham has never seen him before.** That is an assumption that people make. Is it a righteous assumption? In order for you to conclude, you have to assume. You assumed that because the Bible doesn't show us any other place where he meets this man. And yet this man is of such significance that before Abraham distributes any of his vast wealth that he has, he gives this “stranger” who shows up from out of nowhere, a tenth of everything. I would say to you that this was probably not his only encounter with Melchisedec. Maybe it was, but here is the thing about Abraham. *He listened to the voice.*

I asked myself these questions. You should ask them yourself:

“Why would Abraham give this man a tithe? Had Abraham ever tithed before? Did Abraham even know what a tithe was? Did Abraham feel compelled to tithe?”

Don't read the Bible while making assumptions,
because chances are that your assumptions will be wrong.

He gives him a tithe of everything. We see that Abel presents an offering. Cain presents an offering. We don't know where they got the idea of giving offerings from, but they do it. It seems as if the Father has that which he accepts and that which he doesn't. Noah comes. Noah gives an offering. He gave burnt offerings. YeHoVaH blesses him. Abraham goes out to battle. He goes to war.

You know, I have been in the military. I have never been in a battle. I have never been in a war, but I have been in a few fights. When fists are swinging, all you want to know is: who is with me? That is because whoever is not with me is probably against me. You have to know who your enemies are. If you don't know who your enemies are, there is a chance that you might get sucker-punched or blindsided. Somebody's friends come out of the woodwork. The next thing you know, the tide of the fight can quickly turn.

We know that the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah went out with the expectation of defeating the other kings. It was like:

“We are not going to give you guys any more. We are not going to pay you any more money. We are not going to serve you anymore. You have no right to extract anything from us again. We are independent of you and therefore ‘see you!’”

They had to know who they were dealing with. If they didn't know who they were dealing with, why would they have made the agreement that they had held to for twelve years? The Bible doesn't give us all of the information, but we do know that for twelve years they served a particular king. One year they decided:

"You know, we are done!"

Abraham is out to battle these individuals and Melchisedec comes. Abraham gets the desire to give a tithe of everything he just put his life on the line for. He put all of the trained men in his house and their families on the line. He is now about to take everything that he has just fought for and that he doesn't want. He doesn't want this stuff. Abraham says:

"I have more stuff than I need. You all are not going to say that you are the ones who made me rich."

He could have just given all of the stuff back to the kings, but he didn't. Before he distributed one donkey or one piece of goods, he gave a tithe.

Genesis 14:21 – "And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, '**Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself.**'"

Genesis 14:22 – "And Abram said to the king of Sodom, '**I have lift up mine hand unto YeHoVaH**, the most high Elohim, the possessor of heaven and earth.'"

I am looking at this statement where Abraham says:

"I lift up my hands unto YeHoVaH."

He swears an oath.

Genesis 14:23 - "That I will not *take* from a thread even to a shoelatchet, and that I will not take **any thing that is thine**, lest thou shouldest say, 'I have made Abram rich:'"

I am looking for where it indicates that Abraham did this. I am looking for the scripture. Do you know what? I can't find it! So why did he do it? Is it possible that Abraham did things that are not written? Now, if you know where that is, please show me because it would bring me great consolation. Whenever I see things that someone does or where it says "it is written," I want to examine what was written and see the evidence that they did it.

Notice what Abraham said:

Genesis 14:22 – "And Abram said to the king of Sodom, '**I have lift up mine hand unto YeHoVaH**, the most high Elohim, the possessor of heaven and earth,'"

Genesis 14:23 – "That I will not take from a thread even to a shoelatchet, and that I will not take **any thing that is thine**, lest thou shouldest say, 'I have made Abram rich:'"

Abraham made this vow unto YeHoVaH. All we have is Abraham saying that he made the vow. We don't have when or where Abraham made the vow. I pointed this out just to show you that Abraham did something that we don't see where it is written that he did it. But he said that he did it, so we have to believe that he did it.

The goods were divided among the men who went with Abraham.

Genesis 14:24 – “Save **only that which the young men have eaten,**”

Abraham says:

“Listen. You want the stuff, but before anything happens we are taking ten percent of this, ten percent of this, ten percent of this, ten percent of this, ten percent of this, and ten percent of this and we are going to give it to the stranger who just came out of nowhere.”

Now that you want the stuff that is left, the only thing that we are going to take is what the young men have eaten.

Genesis 14:24 – “Save **only that which the young men have eaten,**”

You can't get that because it is already gone.

“...and **the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.**”

Abraham didn't take anything, but he made sure that those who went with him did. They were entitled to it. He says:

“My young men have eaten some things, the men who came with me and **the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.**”

We see these names again (Aner, Eschol and Mamre). These were his friends who went to battle with him. Let them take their portion. Do you see what he did? He distributed the goods. It is very possible that the kings were able to take the rest of it because Abraham said that he was not going to take anything other than what the young men had eaten. Melchisedec has received the tenth. The portion of these individuals who came to battle with him received theirs. This is important because it goes beyond the argument that Abraham simply gave a tithe from the spoils. There were rules of engagement. Again the question that you have to ask yourself and that I have asked myself over and over is:

“Why would Abraham give this man anything and why specifically a tithe?”

That is a billion dollar question! I know and have read that there is a lot of historical information out there concerning the king's portion, giving and the tithe existing before Abraham. There is a lot of information about where Abraham came from and how the tithe may have existed there. But here is the thing. This is the first time that we see it mentioned in the Bible. We see it mentioned in association with Abraham distributing goods that he rightfully possessed.

Because of a conversation that he had with the Almighty; it indicates that he is doing what the Almighty is telling him to do and not some random act. He is giving a tenth to a particular person. It does not say that this is the only time that he did it. But because it is the only time that it is recorded in the Bible, the assumption is that this is the first time, the last time and the only time that he did it. Is that a fair assumption? It is not. Yet it is the argument that people make. They assume that everything that Abraham did is written and that because Abraham only gave a tenth of the spoils (he

gave a tenth of all), then that is irrelevant as it relates to tithe. How can you deem what has just happened here as irrelevant?

“Because of what the law says.”

“Well, listen ladies and gentlemen. When does the law start?”

That is the question. When does it begin? You have to look at the entire issue and ask yourself a question. I am going over and over on this because some people are not going to get it no matter how many times I say it. But some of you need to hear it a few times so that you understand it because you are going to have to make a stand. Abraham didn’t just give a tenth. Abraham gave *a tenth of everything* and he gave it to a person that we hear about for the very first time in the entire Bible.

It seems like a strange situation to me if I simply look at this as an isolated incident. The next time we see this individual mentioned is in the *Psalms* and in the Book of *Hebrews*. It is significant enough that the father of faith, the father of the Hebrew people, the father that is supposed to be a father of many nations, is the one whom YeHoVaH uses to say:

“Because of you Abraham, all of the nations on the earth will be blessed.”

Let’s take this a step further regarding the argument that we are now priests and kings after the order of Melchisedec. We know very little about him other than the encounter that Abraham has with him and of course what the Book of *Psalms* and the Book of *Hebrews* tells us about him. There is a lot of writing on the internet about who Melchisedec could possibly have been. But if we stay with what we know is written, we must conclude that there is more to the story than we know. I may not be able to unveil it to you, but I know that there is enough here to tell me that Abraham, the father of many nations of whom YeHoVaH says “You are blessed,” is blessed. He will bless whoever blesses Abraham and whoever curses Abraham he will curse.

He says that this individual is the progenitor. He is the beginning of the Hebrew nation. This is the nation that YeHoVaH says he is going to set on a hill. It is going to be an example to the entire world. We see that this is a very significant event. We cannot afford to minimize it. But what comes next takes even me to a whole other realm. After Abraham does this random act that people conclude he did only once, YeHoVaH does something spectacular. He starts a conversation in the very next verse:

Genesis 15:1 – “After these things the word of YeHoVaH came unto Abram in a vision, saying, ‘Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy shield, *and* thy exceeding great reward.’”

I want you to read with me from *Genesis* 15.

Genesis 15:1-2 – “After these things the word of YeHoVaH came unto Abram in a vision, saying, ‘Fear not, Abram: I am your shield, your exceeding great reward.’

²And Abram said, ‘Sovereign YeHoVaH, what wilt thou give me, seeing I go childless.’”

It is here after this particular act that Abraham has a conversation with the Almighty that is actually initiated by the Almighty. We don’t see where Abraham built an altar, but throughout Abraham’s life he is building altars and offering offerings. The question is:

“Where is he getting this stuff from?”

He is building altars. He is offering offerings. He is going from place to place setting up stones and worshipping the Almighty. But after this event, he doesn't offer an offering of fire. He gives a tithe to a stranger. I know that he is not a stranger, but I am using this in context. We know that Abraham possibly knew who he was. We have to conclude that this is possibly a first encounter since there is no information prior to this situation. It may not be. We do know that Abraham obeyed the voice of the Almighty. This tells me that YeHoVaH said:

"Abraham, there is a priest coming. Here is what I want you to do."

It was just like when he probably said:

"Okay Noah. I told you exactly what to bring into the ark."

Noah did what YeHoVaH told him to do.

"I told you what to bring into the ark. I made it clear what was clean and what was unclean. And during the time of your sojourning in the water..."

He comes out. Now Noah is about to do something that he did not do at any other time. He builds an ark and offers sacrifices. Somehow we know that Noah knows. Because Noah follows the instruction of the Almighty, Noah was probably instructed. Can we say that he wasn't?

After this particular event, YeHoVaH meets with Abraham in a vision. He has a conversation with him. In verse two Abraham says:

"What will you give me?"

It is like:

"Hold it. What will you give me?"

YeHoVaH says:

"Abraham I am your shield and your exceeding great reward."

This sounds like YeHoVaH is coming to Abraham and saying:

"Abraham I have some gifts that I want to give you."

Based on what he says, Abraham opens his mouth and says:

"YeHoVaH, what will you give me?"

Do you see that? What would prompt Abraham to ask this question? Is it the statement that YeHoVaH makes to him in a vision? Now, I know that there are people waiting on me to give the answer. I am not here to give you answers. I am here to challenge your thinking. I want you to begin to be challenged when you read the Bible. I want you to ask the kinds of questions that I am challenging you to ask so that you do not get deceived like so many people have.

I believe that if you ask the right question, Father will speak to you. He will share with you what He is trying to communicate to you; just as he has communicated to me. This is why I am convinced of the things that I do, even though someone else will argue. I don't want to argue with you. I am not going to argue with you. You do what you do and let me "do me." I am going to "do me" regardless. You can't take me out of the conversation and relationship that I have with the Almighty. If you want to come to me with doctrine, you cannot prove a valid argument.

Just this morning I saw holes in many of the arguments that are already out there. Don't assume that every conversation that YeHoVaH had with Abraham is recorded. Don't make that assumption, ladies and gentlemen. Look at what Abraham did and then ask why. Why did he do that? And now we wonder why it is that the Father is showing up after this and saying:

"Abraham I really want to bless you."

Abraham says:

"Well, how are you going to bless me? I mean, I have all of this stuff. I have more cows and sheep and goats than I know what to do with. I have more people than I really need. I mean, what are you going to give me that I don't already have? The only thing that I don't have is a son. And because I don't have a son, all of this stuff that you blessed me with..."

Abraham was so blessed that he had the spoils of fifteen kings but he didn't take anything. Can you do that? He didn't take a thing! Why? It was because he didn't need it! He had more stuff than he needed or wanted. He even gave his nephew first dibs on the land because Abraham was like that. Abraham says:

"Do you know what? I am simply following the Almighty. Wherever I go, I know he is with me because he is leading me. And whatever I put my hands to, he is going to prosper. He has blessed me and promised me some things. But there is one thing that I want; just one. All of this stuff that I had, I am getting old. I know I am not going to always be here."

He says:

"What are you going to give me seeing as how I go childless and the steward of my house is this Eliezer of Damascus?"

Abraham says:

"Behold, to me you have given no seed: and one born in my house is going to inherit everything I have when I am gone. I mean, what are you going to do for me? Here is what I want."

Genesis 15:4 – "And, behold, the word of the LORD *came* unto him, saying, 'This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir.'"

The thing that is happening here is that Abraham is following the voice of the Almighty. He is putting forth the desire to please him. Father comes to him and says:

"Okay Abraham. You have done what I have asked of you. What do you want from me? What do you want? What can I do for you?"

Are you seeing this? He is now about to give Abraham the desires of his heart. You see, this is what the prophets and the psalmists and the prophet writers talk about when they talk about delighting yourself in the Law of YeHoVaH and how he makes your enemies to be at peace with you. He makes your enemies your footstool. He has given Abraham's enemies into his hands.

According to the Bible, the only way that your enemies are submitted to you and are at peace with you, or who come at you one way and are caused to flee seven ways is when you delight yourself in the Law of YeHoVaH. Abraham is seeing this. He is delighting himself in the law. He is doing what the Almighty says. He obeys his commands. He obeys his statutes. He obeys his law. And he is saying:

“You know, here is what I really want. You have given me everything. I have more stuff than I know what to do with. But I have all of this stuff that I have to leave behind to somebody else. What you can really do for me is...”

This is a tall order because Abraham has been trying to do this on his own. Don’t think for a moment that he had not consummated his marriage with Sarah. Don’t think for a moment that Abraham and his wife have not had conversations about raising a child. This is the first thing that is on Abraham’s mind when the Father shows up. *What is in his heart is what comes out of him.*

“What can you do for me since I don’t have a child?”

Abraham is not saying:

“I can’t have a child.”

He is saying:

“Everything I have done, everything I have tried, I have not been able to produce a child.”

He says in verse 4:

“And behold,”

He says:

“Nope. He is not going to be your heir.”

In verse 5 he says:

Genesis 15:5 – “And he brought him forth abroad, and said, ‘Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them:’ and he said unto him, ‘So shall thy seed be.’”

Genesis 15:6 – “And he believed in YeHoVaH; and he counted it to him for righteousness.”

Genesis 15:7 – “And he said unto him, ‘I *am* YeHoVaH that brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, to give thee this land to inherit it.’”

Genesis 15:8 – “And he said, ‘sovereign YeHoVaH, whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?’”

Genesis 15:9 – “And he said unto him, ‘Take me an heifer’”

He takes him through this process. He makes a covenant with him and he says:

“I am going to give you all of these.”

Then in the very next chapter Sarah, Abraham's wife, bears him no children. So we see that chapter fifteen is a vision between the time that he defeats the kings until verse fifteen. What is really in Abraham's heart is that his wife can't have children. They have tried to have children. His wife now decides that she is going to try to give him a child another way. Do you see all of this? It is after this tithing and distribution that YeHoVaH grants Abraham the desires of his heart and declares Abraham to be a righteous man based on what he did.

In the next chapter we are going to get into Isaac, Jacob and Moses. We are going to look at what the written Torah has to say about tithes. Then we are going to look at the New Testament or New Covenant (Brit HaDasha) and begin to study some verses concerning the tithe.





Chapter 4

Faith before tithe

As I have stated previously, I see a major distinction between people who tithe and people who don't. As one who believes strongly in tithes and offerings, it has certainly come to my attention that **you can't beat YeHoVaH giving**. You just can't. I am trying to instill in the lives of my children that it is so important that we learn to serve him in every area of our lives. The tithe is a part of service to him. Although it is not the sum total of our service to him, we need to understand its importance.

I believe that Father desires to bless us in every area of our life as we walk with him and are submitted to his will. I also believe that the tithe is the plan and process that Father has established in order to bless us financially. The financial blessings of prosperity and increase come with the obedience of tithing.

Before a person can properly tithe, they must recognize that they are the property of the Almighty. When you recognize that you belong to him, you conclude that *you and everything that you possess belong to him*. This is why we started off in the Book of *Genesis* dealing with Cain and Abel. We saw how there is no evidence that Adam and Eve gave an offering. And yet we see that Cain and Abel presented an offering to the Almighty. We don't know why.

We can speculate and identify certain things. We looked at what Abel presented. He presented the firstlings of his flock and the fat thereof. There is no instruction given for Cain and Abel to present an offering; especially the kind of offering that Abel presented. We also saw that Noah presented an offering unto the Almighty. We looked at the offering that he presented and where it came from. It was literally from the clean animals; even though Noah had both clean and unclean animals.

Before we even get to the tithe, we must know that the Father seems to have laid down some prerequisites for our understanding. When we begin to get into the tithe in the Book of *Leviticus*, we will also look in the Book of *Exodus* where Father gives us the instructions. We have to study what was leading up to that point in order to understand the heart and mind of the Almighty. You need to understand the Spirit because everything that is done by the word was given to us. Everything given to us in the word was given to us by the Spirit. YeHoVaH is Spirit.

Once again, people who don't tithe seem to be lacking, sickly, miserable, confused worriers who never have enough and who struggle to make ends meet. I have been counseling people since 1992. Typically when I see people struggling financially, a question I ask them is:

"Do you tithe?"

Do you know what ninety-nine percent of the answers are?

"No. I can't afford to."

There are people who tithe who have problems. Don't get the impression that just because you tithe, you are not going to have problems. But chances are that financial problems are not going to be among them. You have to apply the word of YeHoVaH in every area of your life if you want to see the blessing of the Almighty and his plan in that area.

Abraham goes into battle. It looks like there are four kings who defeat six kings who came to war with five kings. Then Abraham goes out with his trained men and defeats all of the kings. Their spoils are laying out for Abraham to take. Abraham now decides that he is going to distribute the goods. In verse 17 of *Genesis* 14 we read:

Genesis 14:17 – “And the king of Sodom went out to meet him after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that *were* with him,”

You have several kings here. Understand that Abraham is already a rich man. They are:

“...at the valley of Shaveh, which is the king’s dale.”

Genesis 14:18 – “And Melchisedec king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he *was* the priest of the most high Elohim.”

Now a fellow named Melchisedec (the king priest) shows up. For some reason or another without any prior instruction, Abraham gives him a tenth. Look at what he does. He blesses him. Melchisedec blessed him.

Genesis 14:19 – “And he blessed him, and said, ‘Blessed *be* Abram of the most high Elohim, possessor of heaven and earth.’”

Genesis 14:20 – “‘And blessed be the most high Elohim, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand.’ **And he gave him tithes of all.**”

He didn’t just give him a tenth. He gave him a tenth of everything! Do you see this?

Genesis 15:1 – “After these things the word of YeHoVaH came unto Abram in a vision, saying, ‘Fear not, Abram: I *am* thy shield, *and* thy exceeding great reward.’”

The conversation goes on to the point where Abraham is now saying:

“Listen. I have everything that I want, but what I don’t have is this. I know that the day is going to come that I am going to leave this earth. Everything that you have given me, I now have to leave to a servant.”

YeHoVaH says:

“That is not going to be. You are going to have a son. He is going to come from your own loins.”

Today we have the Bible and can read it. We can read the Book of *Hebrews* and see Melchisedec. We can read *Psalms* and *Genesis*. This is either the first time that Abraham meets this man, or else Abraham already has knowledge of him. The things that I challenged you to ask in the last chapter were why would Abraham give him anything? And why would he give him a tenth of everything prior to giving anyone else anything? YeHoVaH gets his portion first. Then he blesses him. After this tithing and distribution, YeHoVaH grants Abraham the desires of his heart and declares him righteous.

The next time we see the word, it is in association with Abraham’s grandson Jacob. Now Jacob does something.

Genesis 28:10 – “And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward Haran.”

Genesis 28:11 – “And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place, and put *them* for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.”

Genesis 28:12 – “And he dreamed,”

Now Jacob is having a dream.

“...and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it.”

Genesis 28:13 – “And behold, YeHoVaH stood above it, and said...”

Many today claim Abraham as their father because YeHoVaH says that Abraham would be the father of many nations. We claim Abraham today as our father. He says:

“I *am* YeHoVaH Elohim of Abraham thy father, and the Elohim of Isaac:”

Isaac was Jacob’s biological father, but YeHoVaH refers to Abraham as the father. What he is saying here is that Abraham is the one who is following after “my” [his] example.

“I have called him. He is going to be the father of many. His example is an example by which you can live because Abraham followed my commands. He kept my laws. He kept my statutes. He taught his children about me.”

That is the example. Moses is not our example. **Abraham is our example.** *Moses received the commands.* Let’s keep reading.

“...the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed;”

Genesis 28:14 – “And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad in the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.”

Genesis 28:15 – “And, behold, I *am* with thee, and will keep thee in all *places* whither thou goest,”

This is where you go.

“...and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done *that* which I have spoken to thee of.”

He makes this promise, this vow. He says:

“I am going to do these things and the promises that I made to Abraham...”

He is now about to make them. He says:

“I am about to give you all of this land.”

Genesis 28:16 – “And Jacob awaked out of his sleep...”

Jacob awakens. What is really interesting is that all of this happened in a dream. We can make the argument (as some have tried) that this was a dream. This wasn’t reality. How can you associate a dream with reality? The fact is that Jacob is dreaming and the dream is recorded for us to read.

“...and he said, ‘Surely YeHoVaH is in this place; and I knew *it* not.’”

The Christian Church uses the theological term *omnipresence*; the omnipresence of God. How many of you have ever heard the word “omnipresence”? That is one of those impressive theological terms like omnipotent or omniscient; omnipresent. It is even in many *Psalms*. What it refers to is that the Almighty is present everywhere.

What is interesting is that although believers spout out these words, they do not necessarily believe them to be true. You can tell this by the way that they act outside of the presence of other believers or the sanctuary that is supposed to be the House of God. If we truly believe that he is omnipresent, then we are aware that no matter where we are and no matter when we are where we are, he is there.

Jacob says something profound that I think absolutely reflects on this idea. He is in the presence of the Almighty and has absolutely no idea that he is in the express presence of YeHoVaH. For whatever reason, Jacob is unaware in the natural sense of YeHoVaH. So he has to visit him in a dream.

This is what the prophet says concerning the pouring out of YeHoVaH’s Spirit. He said that the sign is going to be that when the Spirit of YeHoVaH is poured out upon all flesh, sons and daughters will prophesy. Old men will dream dreams. Young men will see visions.

“...and upon my servants and my handmaidens I will pour out my Spirit and they will prophesy.”

Understand that Jacob is receiving revelation from the Almighty in a dream where he is literally at the very presence of and at the very base of the ladder that extends into the House of YeHoVaH. And yet in his natural state, he was totally unaware that he was in that place.

You have heard me speak several times about practicing the presence. You see, ladies and gentlemen, you and I as believers have the ability to operate in and access the power, the anointing and the wisdom of the Almighty every single day, seven days a week, twenty-four hours a day; even in our sleep.

The Father had to do something to me. I think I will share this with you. I know that there are a lot of people out there who struggle in certain areas. Some struggle in the area of sexual perversion. In this particular area, there are times when people feel that they do not have to be accountable in their sleep. But do you know that your spirit man never sleeps? Your spirit is always aware of what is going on.

If something really bad happens to you while you are asleep, your spirit wakes you up. If you are in a place where you are about to be in a nightmare or are choking in your sleep (or whatever the case may be), somehow you awaken. Have you ever been in a nightmare and all of a sudden you just wake up? Who woke you up? Have you ever had dreams so real that you wake up the next day looking for something that was in the dream?

The Father had to deal with me on some issues because here is the issue with human beings. We have a tendency to allow things to happen to us in our dreams that we would feel guilty about if we allowed them to happen while we are awake. We have heard this from worldly people who are on drugs, who are lying in a state of drunkenness or who are high out of their minds. They are about to be taken over by demons, but in their sleep they call upon the name of “Jesus” and the things go!

Have you ever heard those stories? In your sleep you are as much in control (if you choose to be) as you are in a wakeful state. Here is one thing I will guarantee. If you are not in control of your earthly physical man; chances are that while you are asleep you will not take authority in your dreams.

Jacob has a dream. He recognizes that he is in the very place where the Almighty dwells, so he is afraid.

Genesis 28:17 – “And he was afraid, and said, ‘How dreadful *is* this place! this *is* none other but the house of Elohim, and this *is* the gate of heaven.’”

All of this is from a dream.

Genesis 28:18 – “And Jacob rose up early in the morning, and took the stone that he had put *for* his pillows, and set it up *for* a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.”

Genesis 28:19 – “And he called the name of that place Beth-el: [House of El] but the name of that city *was called* Luz at the first.”

I believe that this translates as “almond tree.”

Genesis 28:20 – “And Jacob vowed a vow,”

This is critical.

“And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, ‘If YeHoVaH will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,’”

Genesis 28:21 – “So that I come again to my father’s house in peace; then shall YeHoVaH be my Elohim.”

That is what he is saying. Jacob has been introduced to the Almighty in a dream; who told him:

“Listen. Abraham knew me and Isaac knew me. Now I am introducing myself to you so that you will know me.”

Now Jacob gets the idea that:

“Okay, I heard the stories and I have seen some of the things that you did. So now if you would do these things for me that you did for my father and for my father’s father, then you will be my Elohim.”

He takes it a step further.

Genesis 28:22 – “And this stone, which I have set *for* a pillar, shall be Elohim’s house: **and of all that thou shalt give me** I will surely give the **tenth/tithe** unto thee.”

You will miss this word “all” if you focus on the word “tithe.” He says:

“Of **all** that you shall give me; everything.”

That means silver. That means gold. That means land. That means servants. That means animals. That means goods; everything that you give me. You see, Abraham has already established this because he gave Melchisedec a tithe of everything. But too many people want to focus on:

“Well, the tithe is simply from the produce and from the flocks.”

Do you know what? Father gave specific instructions for the tithe of the land. Yeah! When you tithe from the land, it is from the produce. When you tithe from the flock, it is from the flock; from the herd. It is when you tithe from your physical possessions. Jacob says:

“I am going to give you a tithe of *all*.”

The Hebrew, Greek, Latin and English all have the same definition for the word “all.” That is what he said.

“And of all that you shall give me, I will surely give the tenth unto you.”

“What does that have to do with us?”

I am glad that you asked! We are dealing with a man named Jacob. Understand that there is no biblical passage wherein Jacob gave a tithe of anything. Jacob made this promise that he was going to do this, but there is no passage where we see Jacob giving a tithe to YeHoVaH. Didn't he do it? Is it safe to believe that he did it but that it is not recorded?

There are people who think that everything that Abraham did is recorded in the Bible. But the Bible lets us know that this is not the case. We know that Adam and Eve had conversations with the Almighty, but we only see certain conversations that they had. We know that Cain and Abel had conversations, but again we only see certain conversations. I am certain that Adam and Eve had conversations with their children. However there is no conversation recorded that Adam and Eve ever had with Cain, Abel or Seth. Is that to say that they never talked to their children? I know that there are people in their traditions who believe that they have a vow of silence. That wasn't Adam's deal. The point is that the conversations were not recorded.

The Bible makes it clear that if everything that Yeshua said and did had been recorded, that there would not be enough libraries to contain the books. It is foolish for us to think that everything that the Bible has to say about the tithe is recorded in the Bible. We know that it just showed up out of nowhere with Abraham. Abraham gave a tenth of everything (tithes of all) to a complete stranger. At least that is what we think because we have no record of Melchisedec prior to the encounter with Abraham when he returned from defeating the kings.

Genesis 32:24 – “And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day.”

Now we are jumping from *Genesis* 28 to 32. We are going to see two places in the scripture where YeHoVaH changes Jacob's name to “Israel.” Jacob becomes Israel. Then we are going to see Israel tithing. There is no biblical record where Jacob ever gave a tenth of any of the things that he said that he would do. That is not to say that he didn't do it. It is just not recorded.

Genesis 32:24 – “And Jacob was left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day.”

Genesis 32:25 – “And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.”

Genesis 32:26 – “And he said, ‘Let me go, for the day breaketh.’ And he said, ‘I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.’”

Jacob and the man are having a conversation. We don't know why he had to go before daybreak (or maybe you do know why).

Genesis 32:27 – “And he said unto him, ‘What is thy name?’ And he said, ‘Jacob.’”

Jacob is wrestling with someone. The only way that he is going to let him go is that he receives a blessing from the man that he is wrestling. Then he says:

“Okay, what is your name?”

“My name is Jacob.”

Genesis 32:28 – “And he said, **‘Thy name shall no more be called Jacob, but Israel:’**”

When you begin to see the word “Israel” in the Bible, you have to understand that it is the first time that it is mentioned. So what are we seeing? We are seeing that Jacob is Israel. But Jacob is Israel as it relates to one definition, the man. There is Israel the land. There is Israel that is the Israelites.

When you see the term “Israel” in the Bible, you need to know which Israel is being discussed. The assumption that some people make is that whenever they see the term “Israel,” that it relates to the tribe versus the land. The land of Israel was still the land of Israel even when the people of Israel had been removed from the land. It didn't stop being the land of Israel. It was the Promised Land. Do you understand?

Genesis 32:28 – “And he said, **‘Thy name shall no more be called Jacob, but Israel:** for as a prince hast thou power with YeHoVaH and with men, and hast prevailed.’”

Jacob then did something that Moses did later on.

Genesis 32:29 – “And Jacob asked him, and said, ‘Tell me, I pray thee, thy name.’ And he said, ‘Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name?’ And he blessed him there.”

When Moses went to the burning bush, he wanted to know the Almighty's name. This is the thing that has always intrigued me. It is not about what Moses did or what Jacob did.

Growing up in the Baptist Church and being taught the name “Jesus” and “the Lord God,” I grew up assuming that I knew God's name and the name of his Son. There was no need for me to ask anybody because I already knew. Then my English translation of the Bible simply reaffirmed over and over and over that his name is “the Lord” and that “Jesus” is the only name given under heaven whereby men will be saved. That was the English translation. There was never a need for me to ask. So when somebody comes along and tells me that “Jesus” is not his name, I think:

“You must be out of your mind. Don't you read the Bible?”

Right?

“What do you mean his name is not ‘the Lord?’”

This really came home to me as a former Lutheran. I had already gone through the Baptist, the Pentecostal, the Charismatic, the Apostolic and the Prophetic churches. Now I am an ex-Lutheran Pastor. A Lutheran Pastor asked me to an ecumenical service to pray for our city; as it was riddled with crime, gangs and drugs. I showed up at the point where we were supposed to pray. My

understanding up until this point is that an ecumenical prayer service included people who were of different denominations in the Christian faith. This was the first time that I had been invited to an ecumenical service where all of the other representatives of religious bodies were not from a Christian persuasion. When I heard the word “ecumenical,” I had a Christian definition of ecumenical. So yeah, I will pray with my Christian brothers. I show up. There is a Buddhist. There is a Krishna. There is an Imam. There is a Hindu. There is a Sikh. You have all of these different religions. Then the Lutheran Pastor who invited me, said:

“Well, you know it’s against our tradition for us to pray with people from different faiths, so I brought you all together. Now you all can pray.”

He stepped back out of the prayer. I am looking at this. There were several of them. The Hindu, the Imam and the Sikh prayed before me. All of them looked to heaven and called on “Lord God.” Then the next one called on “Lord God.” Then the next one called on “Lord God.” I had not yet been introduced to Hebrew Roots, but I knew enough to know that if my God’s name is “the Lord” and their God’s name is “the Lord,” I know that the God that they serve is not the God that I am serving. And yet they are calling on the “Lord God.” It is the “same” “Lord God” that I am calling on. This baffled my mind.

At that moment I knew that something was out of order, but I didn’t know what. It was another one of those times in my life where I am confronted with something that bothers me, but I don’t have the answer. How can these people be calling on “the Lord?” And how is it that my Lord is hearing their prayer? Or is their Lord hearing my prayer?

I am sitting there thinking that the gods are getting confused with all of these prayers. If I am calling on the “Lord God,” how do I know that I am not calling on the Hindu Lord? How do I know that I am not calling on the Muslim Lord? How do I know which Lord? How is it that my Lord is distinguishing my Lord from all of the other Lords? I know that the Bible says:

“You shall have no other gods before me.”

I know that these people don’t serve the God that I serve. Yet they are calling him by the same name that I call my Lord. Do you understand? This is bothering me, but I don’t know what to do about it. I leave there with another empty piece of a puzzle that I am still trying to put together. I have a lot of missing pieces. It came to me later on, but the point is that Jacob is asking him his name. That is something that I never bothered to do. It never dawned on me to ask “Jesus” what his name was. I already “knew.”

You are not going to ask questions to answers that you think that you already have. If you already think that you know the answer to the question, it is going to be difficult to have conversations with people who have knowledge that differs from the knowledge that you have. This is why I now understand why denominations put barriers around their people and why they keep them from others who are outside of their denomination. They don’t want the doctrine of that denomination coming into their denomination and confusing their people.

They are not teaching and equipping. Instead of giving truth, they are giving *doctrine*. The people are not being trained on how to search for truth themselves and to approach the Bible with questions in their mind. When they do come with questions, they get the pat denominational doctrinal line that doesn’t satisfy. But what else do you have? So here it is that I am asking questions but I am getting no answers.

Genesis 32:30 – “And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel: for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.”

Right before Rachel died; YeHoVaH visited Jacob again and reaffirmed the name that he had given Jacob. I am saying this because Jacob’s name was changed to Israel. Never in recorded biblical history do we see where Jacob gave YeHoVaH a tenth (what Jacob said he would do). But we do find that later on Israel is being held to that which Jacob promised.

Genesis 35:10 – “And YeHoVaH said unto him, ‘Thy name *is* Jacob: thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall by thy name:’”

Here again he changes his name to Israel.

“...and he called his name Israel.”

Genesis 35:21 – “And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.”

Genesis 35:22 – “And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father’s concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve:”

I want to take a little side trip here. It is hard for me to pass it up.

Genesis 35:23 – “The sons of Leah; Reuben, **Jacob’s firstborn**, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun:”

Genesis 35:24 – “The sons of Rachel; **Joseph**, and Benjamin:”

Genesis 35:25 – “And the sons of Bilhah, Rachel’s handmaid; **Dan**, and Naphtali:”

Genesis 35:26 – “And the sons of Zilpah, Leah’s handmaid; **Gad**, and Asher: these are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.”

Jacob has sons. If you notice, some of them are in bold. The purpose of this is to show you that in essence, Jacob had **four firstborn** sons:

Leah – **Reuben**

Rachel – **Joseph**

Bilhah – **Dan**

Zilpah – **Gad**

You already know this. His very first firstborn son was Reuben. He was the firstborn from Jacob’s loin. But according to the Torah, each child that breaks the matrix is a firstborn. Jacob has four. Do you see this? This will show up later on.

Before the tithe instruction is given to Moses, the instruction concerning the census is commanded.

Exodus 30:11 – “Then YeHoVaH said to Moses,”

Exodus 30:12 – “When you take a census of the Israelites to count them, each one must pay YeHoVaH a ransom for his life at the time he is counted. Then no plague will come on them when you number them.”

Exodus 30:13 – “Each one who crosses over to those already counted is to give a half shekel, according to the sanctuary shekel, which weighs twenty gerahs. This half shekel is an offering to YeHoVaH.”

Now we see money. Before we see the tithe of the land and the tithe of the flock, there is a ransom that each male twenty and over must pay to keep the plagues from coming upon them. A shekel is a silver coin. A half shekel is a half of a shekel in silver. It is a coin. It is money.

When we talk about tithe, we don't see money as it relates to tithe. Understand that “tithe” in the *First Mention Principle* was established back with Abraham. He gave a tithe of all. Jacob promised to give a tithe of all. This is not so much a tithe as it is a ransom or atonement to keep the plagues from coming upon them. Let's keep reading.

Exodus 30:13 – “Each one who crosses over to those already counted is to give a half shekel, according to the sanctuary shekel, which weighs twenty gerahs. This half shekel is an offering to YeHoVaH.”

Exodus 30:14 – “All who cross over, those twenty years old or more, are to give an offering to YeHoVaH.”

Exodus 30:15 – “The rich are not to give more than a half shekel and the poor are not to give less when you make the offering to YeHoVaH to atone for your lives.”

Now we see that there is atonement money. The point I am trying to make is to dispel the argument that Israel only dealt with produce and animals when it came down to tithes and offerings unto YeHoVaH. We know that is not true, but I have to make these points.

Exodus 30:16 – “Receive the atonement money from the Israelites and use it for the service of the Tent of Meeting...”

Now we see the money that is for the service of the meetings or the tent. (This evolves into the sanctuary, the temple).

“...use it for the service of the Tent of Meeting. It will be a memorial for the Israelites before YeHoVaH, making atonement for you.”

Exodus chapter 30:

“For your lives”

This is how it reads:

Exodus 30:16 – “making atonement for your souls”

As it states, it is for your lives, for your souls. We know of at least twice that this census was recorded in the Torah. What is amazing are the number and the amount of shekels that were gathered.

Exodus 30:12 – “When you take a census of the Israelites to count them, each one must pay YeHoVaH a ransom for his life at the time he is counted. Then no plague will come on them when you number them.”

Make sure they give so that no plague will come upon them when you number them. Then in verse 25 we see:

Exodus 38:25 – “The silver obtained from those of the community who were counted in the census was 100 talents and 1,775 shekels, according to the sanctuary shekel —”

What this equates to is about 3.75 tons of pure silver! That is a lot of silver! Everybody had to give.

Exodus 38:26 – “A **bekah** for every man, *that is*, **half a shekel**...”

A bekah is a half shekel.

“...after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that went to be numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men.”

I did the count. They are bringing these shekels by tribe. There are two censuses that are recorded in the Torah. You can see that there is a decrease from the first to the second census. There is also an increase in the second from the first, as it relates to some of the tribes. You will see that for Reuben’s tribe at least, the number of men in that tribe decreased from the first census to the second. Simeon decreased a lot. There is something to these numbers.

Census		
<u>Tribe</u>	<u>First</u>	<u>Second</u>
Reuben	46,500	43,730
Simeon	59,300	22,200
Gad	45,650	40,500
Judah	74,600	76,500
Issachar	54,400	64,300
Zebulun	57,400	60,500
Ephraim	40,500	32,500
Manasseh	32,200	52,700
Benjamin	35,400	45,600
Dan	62,700	64,400
Asher	41,500	53,400
Naphtali	53,400	45,400
Total	603,550	601,730

We are not getting into this a lot, but I just want you to see it. Simeon had 59,300 which went down to 22,200. Gad decreased. Judah increased. Issachar increased. Zebulun increased. Ephraim decreased. Manasseh increased. Benjamin increased. Dan and Asher both increased and Naphtali decreases. We see the numbers. From a tribal perspective, the numbers vary. The land remains the same. You either have fewer people sharing the land or you have more people sharing the land. This could create some problems. I just want you to see how many people were involved and how much silver was acquired as a result of the sanctuary shekel and the giving.

By the time that Moses received the written instruction, the idea and definition of tithing had already been established. Remember earlier that I asked at what point the Torah begins? Some say that the Torah begins at Sinai; which excludes the Book of *Genesis*. **The written instructions were given at Sinai.** To our knowledge, Abraham never received any written instructions. But YeHoVaH said that he chose Abraham because he would obey his commands, statutes and laws and teach them to his children.

You have to understand that Abraham did this with Ishmael. Abraham did this with Isaac. Abraham did this with Keturah's sons. We later find out that Moses marries a descendant of Keturah and Abraham; for which his sister got jealous and angry. YeHoVaH called a plague to come upon his sister and brother-in-law because they spoke against Moses' wife. She was a descendant of Abraham. Many people want us to think that Abraham had only one son, when Abraham had seven. He taught them all.

By the time that Moses received the written instructions; the instructions on the tithe had already been given. The first mention of *tithe* in the written instructions has to do with the land. Remember that the Bible says that:

"Man shall not live by bread alone, but by..."

What?

"Every word that proceeds out of the mouth of YeHoVaH."

The first time that we see the word "tithe" in the written instruction, it has to do with the land. But the first time that we see the tithe mentioned in the Bible, it has to do with *everything*. YeHoVaH has specific tithes concerning the land. He has specific tithes concerning the flock. We have already seen the tithe and the first mention as it relates to everything that you get. **A tenth is a tithe of all.** Abraham gave a tithe of all. Jacob promised a tithe of all. Now YeHoVaH gives the instructions for the land tithe. But don't confuse the land tithe with tithing all. It is simply the tithe that comes from the land.

Here is what is most important. If you don't understand anything else, I would say that you need to understand this. **The tithe belongs to YeHoVaH!** Who YeHoVaH gives it to and who he instructs you to give it to according to his word is his business. It is his! It is not the Levites'! It is not the priests'! It is his! He gave it to the priests. He gave it to the Levites. The people were commanded to tithe to YeHoVaH because we belong to him. The land belongs to him. The flocks, the herds and everything in the land belong to him. The Earth, the fullness thereof and they that dwell therein all belong to him. **So the tithe belongs to him.** The people were commanded to give tithes to YeHoVaH.

Notice what the scripture in *Leviticus 27* says. This is not the first time that the tithe is mentioned; but it is the first time that it is mentioned in the written instruction and it is specific.

Leviticus 27:30 – "And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, **is YeHoVaH's: it is holy unto YeHoVaH.**"

Who does it belong to? Who does the tithe belong to? It belongs to him! Your job and my job are to give him what belongs to him. This is what Yeshua was saying:

“Render unto Caesar that which is Caesars, but unto YeHoVaH that which belongs to him.”

You see, your job and my job are to get what belongs to him out of our possession and use and into the place that he has instructed us to give it.

Leviticus 27:31 – “And if a man will at all redeem ought of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof.”

Here it is. He says:

“You have some say in that. I know that times get difficult. You don’t manage your resources. Understand this. You know who it belongs to. It belongs to me. So if you want to hold onto it for a little while longer, I will allow you to do that. But here is what you need to know.”

What is interesting is that YeHoVaH says for us not to charge one another interest, but that rule doesn’t apply to him. From what I am reading, he is saying that if you are going to redeem any part of your tithe, you need to add a fifth part to it. In other words:

“You understand that the tenth belongs to me. Now, I am going to let you use the tenth, but when you bring me that which is mine already that you used, then there is...”

He doesn’t use the term “interest” or “usury.” You can call it a fifth part; which is what it says here in the *King James*. Keep it clean. You can separate it from interest and usury, but that is what it is. You are to add a fifth part to it.

Next is the tithe of the flocks and the herds. We have already seen the tithe of all with Abraham and then Jacob. Now we are seeing specifics as it relates to flocks and herds. I am going to show you that when you begin to look at all of the offerings that the Bible reveals, you are going to be thankful for the tithe.

Leviticus 27:32 – “And concerning the tithe of the herd,”

Why couldn’t he just say “tithe”? Now he is being specific. He is saying:

“When you bring the tithe from the flock...”

“When you bring the tithe from the herd...”

“When you bring the firstfruits...”

He is specific.

“When you bring the tithe of the herd...”

“...or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto YeHoVaH.”

Leviticus 27:33 – “He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.”

If you are a herdsman, you know that you start the season out with (let's say) 25 animals. Or if you started out with 100 or 1,000 or whatever; they begin to grow. Father says:

"What I want you to do is pass them under and every tenth one, separate it. Don't pay attention to whether it is good or bad, just separate it."

This is what he is saying. I didn't write this.

Leviticus 27:33 – "He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed."

What is he saying? The Father is trying to say something to his people. There is a tendency that we want to take the best for ourselves and give the Father what is not the best. He says:

"If you make the mistake of changing, now the tenth and the eleventh or whatever you change it with both become holy. They both become his."

He says:

"It shall not be redeemed."

We looked at Abraham. He gave a tenth of all to Melchisedec. Isaac gave a tenth of all or he promised a tenth of all. His name was changed to Israel. The first time that we see the tithe, it has to do with everything. It was the animals. It was the people. It was the silver, the gold and whatever the booty was; whatever the spoil was. Before Abraham allowed the guys who came with him to fight or the king of Sodom to have anything, he took a tenth of everything and presented it to Melchisedec.

Jacob again promises YeHoVaH a tenth of everything that he gives him. YeHoVaH comes along in the Book of *Leviticus* and begins to identify the tithe from the land; whether it grows from the ground or off of a tree. Then there is the tithe from the herd and the tithe from the flock. Now he is being more specific.

I think that sometimes people read a particular verse. It is like the argument that Abraham only gave a tenth of the spoil. He didn't tithe off of his possessions. The question is: how can you make that argument because it is not written? Well, just as it is not written, who is to say that he didn't? You can't prove that he didn't, right? But a person wants to take a particular side instead of looking at the Spirit and heart of what YeHoVaH is commanding his people. This is why I am taking it from *Genesis* throughout. Then we are going to look at the *Brit HaDasha*, the New Testament. We are going to look at the Book of *Hebrews*. You say:

"How long is this teaching going to be?"

There are a few more chapters. If you get tired, take a break! Here is the thing though. When it comes down to the financial blessings of the Almighty, you don't want to take a break from them. You need to know the heart of the Almighty because with economics and the way that things are going right now, we can't depend upon the government. We can't even depend upon Social Security. That is being removed from our resources. Even non-profit organizations are struggling. But here is what gives me great joy. During the time of the plagues that are mentioned in the Bible, are plagues that YeHoVaH put upon Egypt that are also going to be put upon other people. Unfortunately some of these people are going to be people who are going to say that they are his. He said in specific places:

“The very plagues that I put upon Egypt, I am going to put upon you if you disobey my commandments.”

This is why I believe that *Malachi* can come along and say:

“Listen. Will a man rob God?”

How have you robbed him? You have robbed him in tithes and offerings. Therefore you are cursed with a curse. Again any church, any preacher, any pastor, any bishop and any elder who teaches a congregation that they are “cursed” for not tithing and who are also teaching against the law, needs to shut their mouth. They have no right whatsoever to teach about tithing, because tithing is in the law! You can’t pick and choose what you are going to do. Are you with me? When it comes down to the tithe, I strongly believe that it is Father’s financial plan for how to bless his people financially.

When Israel was in the land of Egypt, they were slaves. When the plagues that YeHoVaH sent upon Egypt came, all of the land of Egypt experienced the plagues except for the land upon which the Israelites lived. Isn’t that amazing? **Father knows how to preserve you when the rest of the world is under a natural disaster.** For those of you who want to run to the hills, running to the hills is not where you need to run. You need to run to YeHoVaH. You *look* to the hills for whence cometh your help. You don’t run to them.

You see, he knows how to preserve you, but you have to put your trust and faith in him. I believe that his plan to protect you and to preserve you and to provide for you financially is through the plan of tithes and offerings. In order for a person to relieve themselves of their money, it has to be to a greater entity than themselves. We spend our money to get things that we don’t currently have. Do you follow me? When you spend money to buy something, it is because someone else has what you want. Father is saying:

“Everything you have is mine! When you don’t give me what is mine, what are you doing? You are robbing me! That is what you are doing. You are taking what is mine and claiming it as your very own. You don’t have a right to do that.”

To relieve ourselves of our lives and of our resources, what we are saying is:

“Father, my life belongs to you. I have been redeemed. Yeshua paid the price for me. My life is now in your hands. My body is not my own. It belongs to you. I have been bought with a price, so I and everything that I have are yours. I will go where you want me to go, do what you want me to do, say what you want me to say and give where you want me to give because it is yours.”

“And just as you have provided this for me, I know that you are more than capable of meeting all of my needs. So I am not putting my dependency of meeting my needs to the works of my hands. I am putting my trust in you; that you will give me strength. And if it is to work with my mind, to work with my hands, to work with whatever resources you give me, I know that the increase comes from you, so I am going to honor you with that.”

That is really what you are saying. To make an argument contrary to that is to say that he doesn't have a right to that which belongs to you. It means that you have claimed it as your own. The mistake that certain people are making is in thinking:

"If I can find a way around this Bible by finding in his word..."

Unfortunately what people are doing is using his word against him or against anyone who is trying to hold them accountable to the word. They are taking his word and saying:

"See? There it is. I don't have to do that!"

Okay, let's look at that. Let's look at *the whole of scripture*! Don't be like those people out there who want to cut and paste and put their scriptural ransom note together. That is what they are doing. **They are writing their own Bible.** They take this portion, this portion and this portion. They take what they want and leave the rest. We don't want to be like that.

○○○



Chapter 5

Tithing is for today

Here is what the Father has been showing me concerning tithes and offerings. What I have found is that just as we have a tendency to compartmentalize the things in our lives, the Father also has various rooms and compartments where he has his treasures. These treasures of course are spiritual, but they manifest themselves in the natural realm.

There are areas in our life that if we walk in obedience, we will see the blessings in that particular area. However when it comes down to the finances of the kingdom, Father has principles that deal with finances in the kingdom just as he has principles that deal with marriage in the kingdom. And just as he has principles that deal with how you treat your neighbor in the kingdom, he also has principles for how you deal with your children.

In every area of our lives, the Father has particular instructions. If we operate in the instructions in those particular areas, we will see the manifestation of the blessings associated with the instructions pertaining to that particular subject. However, if we neglect any area of his instructions, we will not see the manifestation of the blessings in that particular area.

For instance, healing has absolutely nothing to do with finances except when it comes down to paying the doctor bills. If you go to a hospital or clinic, you know that you are going to have to pay. Now you get into finances. However if we operate in the biblical principles of living holy and righteous and eating right, we will see the blessings of the Father health-wise. If for any reason we do get an infirmity, then we have an instruction to call the elders. Or else the believers can lay hands on the sick and they will recover.

How many of you know that deliverance and healing do not have anything to do with tithing? It has absolutely nothing to do with tithing. How you treat your wife has absolutely nothing to do with tithes. How you deal with your neighbor has absolutely nothing to do with tithing. Tithing has very little to do with anything other than that it is one of the instructions that Father gave us. He says:

“Listen. I want you to be blessed in every area of your life!”

There are those who embrace certain principles of the Bible while rejecting other principles of the Bible. There are those who are of the mindset that when it comes down to embracing the Hebrew Roots, they take what they want. It is the same in the Christian Church, in Judaism and in Messianic Judaism. There are those who take what they want and have a tendency to reject the rest. There are those within the Christian circle who believe that salvation, being made whole, deliverance and accepting “Jesus Christ” cures every particular area of their life. How many of you know that this is not true?

Yeshua comes in. He is a door into the kingdom. He is the only way in. There is no other way into the kingdom other than through Yeshua. Yeshua is the door. He didn’t come to do away with the Torah or the prophets or the writings. He came to show us how to live according to the law, according to the prophets and according to the writings; not to do away with it. In showing us how to live a Torah-based, Spirit-filled New Covenant life, he is fulfilling (filling to the full) the instructions that were initially given to the children of Israel but at which they failed miserably.

There are certain things that the Torah could not do. It could not become righteousness in itself. But those who obeyed the law were considered to be righteous. Are you hearing what I am saying? When Yeshua comes into the picture, he shows us how to live according to the righteousness of the Almighty. He was keeping the commands of the Almighty. He showed us and gave us the instructions. He was not necessarily addressing what the audience to which he came, already knew. The Western, Gentile Christian believer has been taught to reject what his audience already knew. They now look at what Yeshua taught as if it was something totally new. Therefore if he did not address certain issues in the law, then those areas “do not matter.” Do you see the deception? The people that he came to minister to already knew. *All they had was the Tanakh.*

If you are having financial difficulties, you need to ask yourself:

“Am I honoring the Father in the area of financing?”

That is an important question. Here is something that I realized. I want to deviate for a moment. In the Book of *Proverbs* there is a passage of scripture that helped me to see something concerning finances that I have not seen before. I think this will bless you as well. In *Proverbs* chapter 3 while I was teaching on the Firstfruits, I came across this passage. It is one of those memory verses. How many of you remember that in the churches that you have been to, some of them caused you to memorize scriptures? One of the scriptures to memorize is:

“Trust in God with all of your heart, with all of your soul and strength and lean not to your own understanding, acknowledge him in all your ways and he will direct your path.”

That was probably the sum total of *Proverbs* 3. If you read down just a few verses from verse number six, it says:

“Be not wise in thine own eyes; fear YeHoVaH and depart from evil. It shall be health to your navel and marrow to your bones. Fear YeHoVaH and depart from evil.”

The question is: what is evil? **Evil is anything that is contrary to YeHoVaH’s way and YeHoVaH’s law.** We know that the difference between those who love the Father and those who hate the Father is in keeping his commandments. You see, it is not about hating him as far as shaking our fist at him. He says:

“If you love me, you will keep my commandments.”

For those who keep his commandments, he shows mercy up to a thousand generations. He used this term:

“...to them that love me and keep my commandments”

But for those who don’t keep the commandments of YeHoVaH, he says that they will not experience that love. They won’t. They will actually deal with the iniquity of the fathers to the third and fourth generation of those that hate him.

In *Proverbs* 3 it says in verse 9:

“Honour YeHoVaH with thy substance and with the firstfruits of all your increase: So shall your barns be filled with plenty and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.”

As a former Christian, what was drilled down my throat was the idea that you need to make sure that you tithe. You need to tithe, tithe, tithe. If you don't tithe, you are cursed with a curse. You are robbing God. The focus and the emphasis are on tithing. The reason why the focus and emphasis are on tithing in the Christian Church is because the Christian Church doesn't understand Firstfruits. They don't understand the offerings. We are going to see today that there are several of them. They focus on the part of the Bible that they took. That was the tithe.

Malachi 3:8 says:

"You have robbed me in tithes and offerings,"

And yet the tithe is the focus. When you have people who reject the Torah and take what they want, they don't even realize that they are leaving the best part; the offerings that are there. Even more importantly is what the Father showed me in this verse. He said:

"Listen you..."

(He was talking to me.)

"...you are so focused on the tithe, that you are not focused on the ninety."

In other words, once you give a tithe, you have God's money out of your possession. The rest is yours to spend the way that you choose to spend it.

Proverbs is saying: Are you honoring him with all of your substance? What is he saying? Are you honoring him in your house? Are you honoring him in your car? Are you honoring him in your bedroom? Are you honoring him in your kitchen or in your living room? Are you honoring him with the things that you are buying or the things that you are spending the money on that he allows you to keep? Are you honoring him? Are you using the resources that he allows you to hold onto in a manner that brings honor and glory to him?

This changed my life because now who I do business with is just as important as the business that I am doing. Where I spend my money (the money he allows me to hold onto) is as important as the money that I am spending. I now realize that if I really am his and everything that I have truly belongs to him, then he is just as concerned as I am about how I am spending his resources that he allows me to hold onto as a steward. Does this make sense to you? Now, I know that the tenth is his. I have no say over that. But over this, he is saying:

"Okay, what are you going to do with this?"

This would be like the talents that he allows me to hold onto. What are you doing with those talents? That is the essence of the teaching that I have titled *Maximizing Your Talents*. It is not about spiritual gifts. It is not about abilities and skills. It is about money. What are you doing with the money that I have entrusted you with while I am gone away to a foreign place? He says:

"Know this. I am coming back and I am going to hold you accountable for the ninety. Now, you have been faithful in getting the tenth out of your possession, but are you faithful with what you are holding onto, or have you made the mistake (like so many do) of claiming that I am his property, but what is in my possession belongs to me and I can spend it anyway that I want to?"

There is a great deception among the people of YeHoVaH that has to be clarified. When that realization came upon me, I had to start thinking like the priest that I am supposed to be. I have to think about how I conduct my household. I have to think about how I am raising the children that he has entrusted me with for seventeen or eighteen years. I have to think about how I am using these resources. Am I squandering them? Am I wasting them or am I investing them in a way so that when he comes back I am not broke? I am not lame. I am not poor and saying:

“God, I am glad to see you. I am glad because I got tired of being down here.”

No! We are supposed to occupy! We are supposed to take possession! We are supposed to take that which he has given us and multiply it! We get the idea of being fruitful and multiplying only when it comes to children, but he wants to enlarge your territory. He wants you to be a good steward. If you are a good steward over the resources that he has placed in your hands, then guess what? You have been given a little. He is going to give you more. He is going to give you more and more because if you are faithful over the little, he will make you ruler over much.

But many people aren't faithful, so they never get to rule. We are supposed to be taking that two and turning it into four. We are to take that five and turn it into ten. Whatever the talent he has given us, we are supposed to be taking and making more of it. You can't turn two spiritual gifts into four. You can't turn three abilities into six. It is talking about money. If you start mentioning money, the only people who don't get scared are those who have a lot of money. They are not nervous. They are saying:

“It's about time you got to that, Reverend!”

There are people who have funds. They can't let you know that they have funds because you have mismanaged your funds. The moment you know that they have funds; you are knocking on the door for their funds. They have to hide their funds from those who mismanage their own funds. Oh man, before this message is finished, this whole house may be cleared out; except for those who really want to walk in the blessings and prosperity of the Almighty. There is a difference.

“Honour YeHoVaH with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase:
So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.”

He is saying that if you maximize the talents; honor the Father with that which belongs to him, but also with the substance he allows you to hold onto. If you do this, you will see an increase in every area of your life. This is what the *Proverbs* writer is saying. Your barns are going to overflow. Your vats are going to overflow. You are going to have plenty. But you have to learn to manage that which he has placed in your possession. An old prophet used to say:

“A fool and his money will soon part.”

He wasn't a prophet in the Bible. He was a worldly prophet. If you don't manage the resources that you have, there is always someone waiting to take them off of your hands. Father wants to give you wisdom in honoring the resources that he has placed in your hands. The day is going to come when you are going to have to give an account for everything that he has placed in your care – everything.

People who tithe seem to be healthier, wealthier and wiser. They seem to be happier and to enjoy life more. People who don't tithe seem to be lacking, sickly, miserable and confused worriers. They never have enough. They struggle to make ends meet and try to figure out how to get what you have.

We touched on the *First Mention Principle* in biblical theology. It is that principle by which the interpretation of any verse is aided by considering the first time its subject is mentioned in the scripture. We looked at this principle as it relates to the tithe. We found that the first mention is a key which unlocks the door to the full truth. It is a gateway into the pathway of truth. It is a guide to discovering the truth in its progressive unfolding. It is also the first link in a long chain of revelation and a seed which has within it, the full truth. That truth is to be developed in all subsequent mentions.

Then we looked at where the idea arose of paying the tenth. We could not find it. There is no particular origin in the Bible from where the tithe came. But we do know that the first time that the word is mentioned, it has to do with the distribution of goods.

Abraham who had beaten some kings got Lot and his possessions back. He began to distribute the goods that YeHoVaH placed in his possession through the spoils. He defeated the kings that had defeated other kings. We noted that there were fifteen or sixteen kings. The spoils of all of those kings now lay at the feet of Abraham. A person shows up in the Book of *Genesis*. For some strange reason Abraham decides to give him a tithe. The Bible says that he gave him a tithe of *all*. He didn't just give him a tenth. He gave him *a tenth of everything*. He gave him a tenth of the horses (if there were horses), a tenth of the camels, a tenth of the armor, a tenth of the gold, a tenth of the silver and possibly even a tenth of the people.

The king of Sodom came. He said:

"You can keep all of this stuff. Just give me the people back."

Abraham said:

"You are not going to ever be able to say that you made Abraham rich."

We noticed that Abraham was already rich when he went to Egypt. Some argue that Abraham gave him a tenth of the spoil. But the Bible says that Abraham give him a tithe of *all*. This means that of everything that was there, he gave him a tenth percent. The next time that we see the word is in association with Abraham's grandson Jacob. We noted that he promised that he would give a tithe of everything if YeHoVaH brought him into the place that he was going and safely returned him to the land. He says:

"Of all that you give me, I will surely give the tenth of all."

By the time we get to the written commandments, the whole idea of tithing is already established. We know that there is no biblical passage that shows us that Jacob gave a tenth of anything. We don't find Jacob giving a tithe. However when we get to the Book of *Hebrews*, we are going to see that Levi gave a tithe through Abraham. We see that Jacob (whose name was changed to Israel) is now the overseer or the father of the twelve tribes. And it is through the twelve tribes that they begin to give a tithe. We also find that the idea of tithing everything was already established.

Can you imagine that the kings are going out to war and that they are bringing goats and sheep? Can you picture that? I mean, who is going to be herding these goats and sheep while they go out to war? There is a possibility that there were no goats and sheep when Abraham went to defeat the kings who had defeated the other kings. The tithe that he gave was of the stuff that was left. It was the spoils.

Father began to give instructions concerning a specific tithe of the land. Then he gave instructions concerning a specific tithe of the animals and which animals could be tithed from or not tithed from. We got into a discussion about the census; which introduced money (silver). Jacob's name was changed to Israel. We know that Jacob had four firstborn sons. Jacob's oldest son was Reuben, but Jacob had four wives. In some places they are wives. In other places they are concubines. But the fact of the matter is that the concubines' sons as well as the sons of the wives were all considered to be full-fledged Israelites.

Many of you already know this. The Levites were not Jewish. Levi was a Levite. Judah was Jewish. The tribe of Judah is where the descendants of the Jews come from. Levi was not Jewish. He was of the tribe of Levi.

We are going to find that this issue with Melchisedec is not dealt with yet. We are going to look at it later, but I wanted to point it out. We are going to get into the firstborn and the redeeming of the firstborn. Every firstborn male that breaks the matrix is holy to YeHoVaH. Jacob has four firstborns, but that is not the focus right now.

By the time that Moses received the written instructions, the idea and definition of tithing was already established. Tithing was established back with Abraham. It was reestablished with Jacob. What is the tithe? It is a tenth. What do you tithe from? What did Abraham tithe from? Everything. What did Jacob promise to tithe from? All. The first mention of the tithe in the written instructions has to do with the land tithe. When we talk about the written instructions, what I am referring to is when Moses went up into Mount Sinai and received the written instructions.

We have already identified that the Torah begins at *Genesis* 1:1. Don't make the mistake of thinking that Moses went to the mountain and got the Torah. Moses got up to the mountain and the Father gave him the written instructions; including the instructions concerning the creation, the flood, the covenant that was made before Moses and the covenant that was made with the children of Israel at Sinai.

The Torah begins in *Genesis* 1:1; not *Exodus* chapter 20 where YeHoVaH called the children of Israel at the base of the mountain and began to command the ten words [commandments]. He only got to ten because the people didn't want to hear any more. He wasn't done!

There are those who call themselves Seventh-Day Adventists. They will argue with you that the only commands that are important are the ten because:

"Those are the ones that Moses wrote."

Moses wrote a whole lot more than ten. Moses didn't make this stuff up in the mount somewhere after he ate pizza. They didn't have pizza back then. He didn't eat some bad meat. Moses received the instructions from the Almighty. He gave those instructions to the children of Israel beginning with *Genesis* 1:1.

The tithe belongs to YeHoVaH. That is the most important idea in this message. People in their religions who compartmentalize with theological doctrines have decided that they now know the mind of God based on the *Strong's Concordance*. Therefore they say:

"Well, here is the first time it is mentioned and here is what it means."

"Mmm Hmm."

Remember when we began to deal with certain principles of the Bible? First mention doesn't necessarily mean when the first time something is mentioned; but when it is actually *demonstrated*. This is how we got into Cain and Abel. Cain and Abel brought an offering. We have no idea and no clue as to where the concept came from. We never see his parents offer anything. It appears that the first sacrifice was made when YeHoVaH killed the animal and made them clothes. We don't see Adam (Mr. and Mrs. Adam) instructing their children to bring anything to the Almighty.

Yet Abel brings the Firstfruit and the fat. The firstling is what it is. The firstling is the first one that breaks the matrix. Abel brought the first male animal from every animal that was clean. He offered the first male animal that broke the matrix and the fat thereof to YeHoVaH. YeHoVaH was very pleased. We identified in the Book of *Hebrews* that Abel is now mentioned in the Hall of Faith. All Abel did was bring an offering. It is the only thing that he did, yet YeHoVaH declared him as righteous.

We looked in the Book of *Hebrews*. The Bible says that concerning Abel, YeHoVaH testified that he was righteous. How many people in the Bible can you find YeHoVaH testifying about? He testified concerning Abel. All Abel ever did that we know of (that was biblically recorded), was to offer an offering. He brought the firstlings. The next thing you know, there is a conversation with Cain. Then Abel is dead. Yet YeHoVaH is testifying in the Book of *Hebrews* that he was righteous based on his offering.

The tithe belongs to YeHoVaH.

Leviticus 27:30 – "And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree"

Who does it belong to? It...

"...is YeHoVaH's: it is holy unto YeHoVaH."

It is not holy unto the Levites. We are going to see that.

Leviticus 27:31 – "And if a man will at all redeem *ought* of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth part thereof."

YeHoVaH gives further instructions saying:

"Listen, the tithe belongs to me. Now if you are going to use the tithe and not bring the tithe at the appointed time of the tithe, then that is fine. You just add a fifth part to it."

Next is the tithe of the flocks and the herds:

Leviticus 27:32 – "And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock,"

Notice that he uses the words “concerning the tithe of the land” and “concerning the tithe of the herds.”

“...even of whatsoever passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto YeHoVaH.”

Who is it holy unto? Not the Levites, not even the priests. It is holy unto YeHoVaH. Does YeHoVaH eat any of it? No! Who gets to eat it? The Levites!

Leviticus 27:33 – “He shall not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.”

YeHoVaH replaced the firstborn with the Levites.

Numbers 3:5 – “YeHoVaH said to Moses,”

Numbers 3:6 – “Bring the tribe of Levi and present them to Aaron the priest to assist them.”

Numbers 3:7 – “They are to perform duties for him and for the whole community at the Tent of Meeting by doing the work of the tabernacle.”

By doing the work. By doing the work. *They worked on Shabbat.* **The Levites weren’t holy. They were separated unto YeHoVaH.** If you remember, Jacob pronounced that the council of these guys was cursed (the Levites and Simeon, Levi and Simeon). Remember what they did when they took those individuals in Shechem because of the rape of their sister? (The king’s son had taken their sister and dealt with her in such a way.) Levi and Simeon got upset and invoked the name of YeHoVaH by telling those individuals:

“If you want to marry our sister and become part of us, you need to get circumcised.”

When those men got circumcised and they were sore, Simeon and Levi killed them. Jacob got angry at them. He said that now because of what you have done, we have to leave. When it came down to the blessings of the children, Jacob pronounced certain blessings upon Simeon and Levi that were not good. YeHoVaH now separates Levi and says:

“You guys are going to work. You are going to work. You are going to clean up all of the dung. You are going to mop up all of the blood. You are going to keep the place clean.”

They had the lowliest job on the planet. Imagine thousands and thousands of bulls, rams and goats. Imagine cutting those hides and throwing them into a pile. Imagine cutting and flaying the animals and taking the fat and throwing it over there. An animal gets its throat cut. Of course it can’t contain itself, so there are little pebbles of goat and sheep feces and cow dung all over the holy place. There is blood everywhere. I have only seen one animal being slaughtered at a time. As much as I hate to admit it, back where I came from, we ate pig. We slaughtered the pig. The guts from the pig and the hair had to be burned off. You ate everything on the pig including the head, eyes, tongue, tail and feet (at least back then we did).

Do you know that you would have goat hooves and skulls? I mean, you have all kinds of inner parts all over there in a nice big old pile on the temple mount. Now the Levites have to find a place to get rid of all of this stuff.

Everyone comes up and parties. It is as if you come to the party and you bring your wine and food. You sit and camp out and talk about the scriptures. You bring your sacrifice. You bring it to the altar and they cook it. They hand it back to you and you return to your family and enjoy yourself.

They have to clean up the mess. Not to mention it, but can you imagine how many “port-a-potties” there were? I need to help you get an image because there were hundreds of thousands or millions of people converging in Jerusalem. It is not like they just held themselves for the whole time they were there. There were Levites cleaning toilets. Levites were cleaning guts and blood and all of these things. They were doing the work. They weren’t in the sanctuary praying. They weren’t singing “Kumbaya.” They were working.

YeHoVaH says:

Numbers 3:7 – “They are to perform duties for him and for the whole community at the Tent of Meeting by doing the work of the tabernacle.”

Numbers 3:8 – “They are to take care of all the furnishings of the Tent of Meeting, fulfilling the obligations of the Israelites by doing the work of the tabernacle.”

Numbers 3:9 – “Give the Levites to Aaron and his sons; they are the Israelites who are to be given wholly to him.”

Numbers 3:10 – “Appoint Aaron and his sons to serve as priests; anyone else who approaches the sanctuary must be put to death.”

Imagine this. Now Father is saying:

“I am going to take a tribe of people and give them away. I am going to give these people to Aaron and his sons. They are the Israelites who are to be given holy to him. Appoint Aaron and his sons to serve as priests. Anyone else who approaches the sanctuary will be dead. These are my instructions.”

Numbers 3:11 – “YeHoVaH also said to Moses,”

Numbers 3:12 – “I have taken the Levites from among the Israelites in place of the first male offspring of every Israelite woman. The Levites are mine,”

Now here is the plan. YeHoVaH says:

“You know I am going to have this tabernacle, but before when we were in Egypt...”

He says:

“I want you to put the blood on the door posts. This is going to preserve the firstborn.”

What YeHoVaH was saying was that at this point, he was redeeming the firstborn of Israel. Now the firstborn belongs to him. He redeemed them. They belong to him. He says:

“What I am going to do is replace the firstborn. Mom, I am going to let you keep your firstborn sons, but I am going to take the whole tribe of Levi and put them to work.”

Let’s look at the process. He says:

Numbers 3:13 – “...for all the firstborn are mine. When I struck down all the firstborn in Egypt, I set apart for myself, every firstborn in Israel; whether man or animal. They are to be mine. I am YeHoVaH.”

Numbers 3:14 – “YeHoVaH said to Moses in the Desert of Sinai,”

Numbers 3:15 – “Count the Levites by their families and clans.”

You need to see this.

“I want you to count them.”

“Count every male **a month old or more.**”

Numbers 3:16 – “So Moses counted them, as he was commanded by the word of YeHoVaH.”

Numbers 3:39 – “The total number of Levites counted at YeHoVaH’s command by Moses and Aaron according to their clans, including every male a month old or more, was **22,000.**”

These are the males of Israel, okay? They are in Levi’s clan.

Numbers 3:40 – “YeHoVaH said to Moses, ‘Count all the firstborn Israelite males who are a month old or more and make a list of their names.’”

What is happening here is that YeHoVaH is about to make a swap. [To audience members] Brother Vincent, do you mind? Could you come up here for just a moment? I surely appreciate that. Brother David can I call you? Please come and stand with me, if you would. Thank you. Now let’s say that you are Levi. You represent the firstborn. Come a little closer. I won’t bite. You may want to be the first born? You might want to be before this is over! I don’t blame you. I would want to be the firstborn too. Anyway, we have the Levite and we have the firstborn.

YeHoVaH says:

“I want you to count all the Levites. Every male that is a month old, I want you to count them.”

That came out to how many? 22,000. He says:

“You have a number here. Now I want you to make a list of all of the names of the firstborns of Israel. Make a list because we are going to do something here in just a moment.”

He says:

Numbers 3:41 – “Take the Levites for me in place of all the firstborn of the Israelites,”

First of all he says:

“These are going to be the ones who are going to do the work, but I am going to release the firstborns. They are all mine. Everybody belongs to me, but I redeemed the firstborn. I am not going to just take the firstborn of the Levites. I am going to take all the men; every one last of them. Every Levite is going to be mine. And if every male Levite is mine, then that means that every female Levite is mine. And that means that every male that comes from the male and female Levites are mine. So every Levite in perpetuity is mine.”

Thank you. Okay? He says:

“Okay Levi. You are going to hang out with me. You firstborn can go home.”

It’s not over yet. Now he says:

Numbers 3:42 – “So Moses counted all the firstborn of the Israelites, as YeHoVaH commanded him.”

Numbers 3:43 – “The total number of firstborn males a month old or more, listed by name, was **22,273**.”

We had 22,000. Now we have 22,273. So you have to come back [speaking to the volunteer]. Notice that he told him to make a list. He sent the 22,000 home. So you can go. But then:

Numbers 3:45 – “Take the Levites in place of all the firstborn of Israel, and the livestock of the Levites in place of their livestock. The Levites are to be mine. I am YeHoVaH.”

Notice that the Levites had livestock. Everyone who came out of Israel and out of Egypt had possessions. Remember that they had spoiled the Egyptians. The Levites had property. They don’t have land. Nobody had land. They had animals just like every other tribe. They spoiled the Egyptians just like every other tribe. So they are all on equal footing as far as possessions are counted. He says:

“Now the Levites are going to be mine in place of the firstborn. So all of their livestock, everything they came out of Egypt with, I am taking. I am taking them. I am taking their families. I am taking all of their stuff. You moms who I have told to give me the firstborn from your womb, I have a plan for you. All you have to do is redeem them. They are mine. They are rightfully mine, but I am going to give you the option to have him back.”

“These [Levites have] no option. These [firstborn have an] option.”

Numbers 3:46 – “To redeem the 273 firstborn Israelites who exceed the number of the Levites,”

He says:

“The 22,000 of you firstborns go home to your mamas. 273 of you stay with me. The 22,000 that I sent home are being replaced by the 22,000 Levites that I counted. But

there is a problem. There are 273 more firstborns than there are Levites. There is a man for a man, but we have 273 men left.”

Do you get the picture?

“So here is what we are going to do. For every head,”

What I am trying to show you is this. There are those who think that because the Levites replaced the firstborns, that the firstborns are now off the hook. No, they are not! 22,000 of them are, because YeHoVaH replaced a man for a man. What he is saying is:

“For every 22,000 Levites who replaced the 22,000 firstborns, these 273 have to be redeemed. And you don’t have a choice in the matter. You are going to pay to get your child back because I don’t want them. So here is what you want to do. Collect five shekels for each one.”

Numbers 3:46 – “To redeem the 273 firstborn Israelites who exceed the number of the Levites,”

Numbers 3:47 – “collect five shekels for each one, according to the sanctuary shekel, which weighs twenty gerahs.”

Now it is important. The sanctuary shekel in *Numbers* 3 has already been identified as a currency. The currency was introduced into the Levitical, into the sanctuary and into the tribe. It was introduced through the census. The census introduced the coins. The money from the census went where? It went to Aaron, to the treasury. Now we have some more money. We have money coming. There are 273 heads. That is five shekels each. It doesn’t stop there. Now what YeHoVaH is about to establish is a redemption process for every firstborn.

Numbers 3:48 – “Give the money for the redemption of the additional Israelites to Aaron and his sons.”

So we have 273.

“We take the money. Okay. Bring your money. Take your boy. Bring your money. Take your boy. Bring the money. Take your boy.”

Numbers 3:49 – “So Moses collected the redemption money from those who exceeded the number redeemed by the Levites.”

Numbers 3:50 – “From the firstborn of the Israelites he collected silver weighing 1,365 shekels, according to the sanctuary shekel.”

This is how we get the numbers. 22,273 [male Israelites] minus 22,000 [Levites] is 273 firstborns, times 5 shekels. That equals 1,365 shekels. Moses gave the redemption money to whom? He gave it to Aaron.

Numbers 3:51 – “Moses gave the redemption money to Aaron and his sons, as he was commanded by the word of YeHoVaH.”

“Aaron, go home to your mama. You? I have work for you. You are going to be cleaning dung for the rest of your life.”

We don't know if this is how it was. Imagine. We glorify the Levites today. This is what many in Messianic Judaism have done. They have coined the term *Cohen Gadol*. They glorify the Levites as if they are a righteous and holy people; when in fact their role was to be given as servants to the priests. The priesthood came from Aaron's lineage. The priesthood came from the line of Aaron. The Levites came from all of the other Levites other than from Aaron's lineage. Their job was to work. Their job was to serve. Their job was to make sure that the sanctuary was kept in order so that the priests could do their work.

The priests weren't cleaning this stuff up. They weren't keeping the grounds clean and making sure that the lawn was mowed and the animals fed and the pens cleaned up and the blood off of the temple, sanctuary or tabernacle grounds. They weren't making sure that the hides and everything were buried and burned properly. That was their work. They were workers.

"Thank you."

[To the remaining volunteer].

Numbers 3:51 – "Moses gave the redemption money to Aaron and his sons, as he was commanded by the word of YeHoVaH."

We see that YeHoVaH replaced the firstborn with the Levites, but he continued the redemption of the firstborn. What YeHoVaH gave was the tithe to the Levites to do the work. It was like:

"Okay, I am going to bring you into my service, but I am going to pay you. You are going to get paid."

Numbers 18:20 - "YeHoVaH said to Aaron, 'you will have no inheritance in their land, nor will you have any share among them; I am your share and your inheritance among the Israelites.'"

Numbers 18:21 – "I give to the Levites"

Who gave to the Levites? YeHoVaH.

Numbers 18:21 – "I give to the Levites all the tithes in Israel as their inheritance **in return for the work they do** while serving at the Tent of Meeting."

Did they have any choice in the matter? It is not like you can just choose. It is the same way today. He is calling you. Many are called. Few are chosen. He is the one who is doing the choosing; just as he chose the Levites. At first he says:

"I want the firstborn. Now I am going to choose the Levites. I am going to put them to work. And you all; because the firstborn belongs to me, I am going to give you the opportunity to redeem them."

This redemption was not saving them. It had nothing to do with whether they went to heaven or not. But you see, Christians have a tendency to think that any time they hear the word "redemption" that it means:

"Jesus redeemed us!"

Yes he did, but he did not eliminate the redemption process. If he did, all dogs would go to heaven because all of the unclean animals had to be redeemed. What do animals being redeemed have to do with heaven? Do you hear me? But the Christians say:

“Jesus must have died so that the animals could go to heaven too because if the redemption of Jesus paid the price, then everything that had to be redeemed will go to heaven; even the land because the land could be redeemed.”

That is what *Jubilee* is about.

Numbers 18:22 – “From now on the Israelites **must not go near the tent of meeting,**”

Listen. You need to see this, because the Tent of Meeting wasn't a church service. I don't care what you call it, a tabernacle or a temple. It was not a church service! Folks didn't dress up on Sunday morning and go to the tabernacle or the temple. **They weren't allowed in the temple.** No Israelite was allowed past the brazen altar; not one. There was the brazen altar where the sacrifices were made. There were the courts. There was the inner court and the Holy of Holies. No Israelites were allowed to come near the Tent of Meeting or they would bear the consequences of their sin and die even after they had been redeemed.

Numbers 18:22 – “From now on the Israelites **must not go near the tent of meeting,** or they will bear the consequences of their sin and will die.”

You see, the whole idea of the redemption was to keep the plagues, sicknesses, boils and all of the other things that they didn't want to deal with from coming upon them.

The census introduced money (silver) into the equation of that which is holy and given to the service of YeHoVaH. Now the redeeming of the firstborn introduces another stream of income. That is what it was. It was a stream of income to the service of YeHoVaH.

Abraham gave a tithe of all. Jacob swore a tithe of all. The Israelites gave a tithe of all. Even the Levites had to pay tithes of all to the priests.

Numbers 18:23 – “But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: *it shall be a statute forever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.*”

Numbers 18:24 – “But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an **heave offering** unto...”

Whom?

“...unto YeHoVaH,”

The tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as a gift; a heave offering...

“...unto YeHoVaH, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, ‘Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.’”

Numbers 18:25 – “And YeHoVaH spake unto Moses, saying,”

Numbers 18:26 – “Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, ‘When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes **which I have given you from them for your inheritance,**”

Who gave it to the Levites? This is throughout the scripture. He says:

“When you receive the tithe...”

The children of Israel had to offer the tithe. Somebody had to receive it, but it belonged to YeHoVaH. YeHoVaH takes it and says:

“Now I am going to take what the children of Israel gave to me. I am going to give it to you as your work, but you need to understand that the tithe...”

Get this:

Numbers 18:26 - “...then ye shall offer up an heave offering of it for YeHoVaH, **even a tenth part of the tithe.**”

“I am going to give you the tenth, but you have to give a tenth from the tenth I give you, and give it.”

Numbers 18:27 – “And this your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshingfloor, and as the fullness of the winepress.”

What is he saying? It is not that your heave offering is going to be corn and wine or grapes. YeHoVaH says:

“Basically what makes the offering holy is because it belongs to me.”

“But when I give it to you, now you have to take the tenth; which is holy and get it out of your possession. Then the rest of it you should treat as ordinary, just like the corn in the threshingfloor or the winepress. It is no longer holy once you remove the holy part away from it.”

Here is the point, ladies and gentlemen. **You are holy.** So if you who are holy have in your possession what the Father has placed into your hands, then that makes what you have holy because you are holy. Do you hear me? Because you are holy, everything within your possession should be holy. This is what the Almighty commanded. **Be holy for he is holy.** So if you are holy, then whatever you do with what is in your possession is holy. You need to understand that you are doing it in the presence of the Almighty. How are you treating what he has given you? Do you understand? When he gave it to the Levites, he said:

“Now listen. Don’t think for a moment that because you are Levites, that you are not subject to the tithe; because you are. It is no different from the people who I commanded to tithe, to bring the tithe that I am giving you. And now you must...”

What?

“...tithe.”

Numbers 18:28 – “Thus ye also shall offer an heave offering unto YeHoVaH of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Israel; and ye shall give thereof YeHoVaH’s heave offering to Aaron the priest.”

Now he is providing for the priests. You have to understand that Aaron’s household is a lot smaller than Levi’s. Remember that Aaron was a Levite. He was not Jewish. The high priest was not Jewish. He was a Levite! I know that may sound strange to some of you. Aaron, who is a Levite, is designated by YeHoVaH from among the Levites and his family to be the priest. But he is also a Levite.

Numbers 18:29 – “Out of all your **gifts** ye shall offer every **heave offering** of YeHoVaH, of all the best thereof,”

Here is the deal, ladies and gentlemen. YeHoVaH has commanded the children of Israel to bring the best, so the Levites had the best! Then he says:

“I want you to take the best of the best and give it to the priest. Give it to Aaron.”

“...of all the best thereof, even the **hallowed part** thereof out of it.”

YeHoVaH could choose. He would choose the place that the tithes and offerings would be brought. *Deuteronomy* 12:6. Now please listen carefully.

Deuteronomy 12:6 – “And thither ye shall bring...”

Here he is saying:

“When you come into the place that I am going to give you, I am going to designate a place where you are going to bring your gifts. You shall bring:”

“...your **burnt offerings**, and your **sacrifices**, and your **tithes**,”

Now wait a minute. Isn’t the tithe the sacrifices and the offerings?

“...and **heave offerings** of your hand, and **your vows**, and your **freewill offerings**, and the **firstlings of your herds and of your flocks**:”

Are you all reading this with me? He repeats it in verse 11.

Deuteronomy 12:11 – “Then there shall be a place which YeHoVaH shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto YeHoVaH.”

Deuteronomy 26:12 – “When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase the third year,”

Now we see another thing. We see a **third year tithe**:

“...which is the year of tithing, and hast given *it* unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled:

This is the whole purpose of the storehouse. The storehouse was to keep the grains and all of the produce that didn’t go bad. YeHoVaH would preserve it. You have to understand that the people

were commanded to allow the land to rest. The seventh year was a *land rest* for the land. YeHoVaH says:

“I am going to give you enough stuff for...”

How many years? Three years.

“I am going to bless you with three years of harvest.”

What are they going to do with three years of harvest? Where are they going to keep it? Not only did they have the storehouse in the temple; but every person had to have some form of storehouse to preserve three years of harvest because there was no harvest in the seventh year. They would plant in the eighth year and in the ninth year they would begin to harvest. That is three years without freezers, three years without refrigerators and three years without any form of ice. How are they going to store this? Here is how. When YeHoVaH watches over your stuff, he preserves it. He says:

“You are going to think carnally. I told you. Don’t lean to your own understanding. You are asking yourself, ‘well, if we don’t plant, how are we going to eat?’ I have this thing figured out.”

YeHoVaH says:

“Now, do you trust me? I have it all figured out. I am going to bless you if you keep my instructions and if you do what I am telling you to do. You are thinking about one year but I have you covered for three. You are trying to get your mind around not sowing for a year. I am telling you that I am going to bless you so much that you won’t need to sow. Not only am I going to bless you, I am going to preserve you.”

Let’s go back to *Exodus* 16. In *Exodus* 16 Father gives the children of Israel instructions concerning the Sabbath. He does this to test them to see if they would keep his commands. He used the idea of manna. Remember the manna? He says:

“Listen. Six days you are going to have manna. If you let it sit...”

What is going to happen?

“...it is going to rot. There will be worms. It is going to stink. But on day six, I am going to give you twice as much manna; which means it is not going to rot on day seven.”

What stops it from rotting on day seven that didn’t preserve it from rotting on day five? Some people went out and didn’t eat it all. It rotted. It stank. Then some people went out on the seventh day. Why would they go out on the seventh day looking for manna? Do you know why they went out on the seventh day looking for manna? It was because they didn’t get enough on the sixth day. They made no provisions. They didn’t follow instructions twice. First he says:

“I am going to give you enough manna for two days.”

But a person probably had a mindset of:

“Okay, I have enough. This will last me for a day. This will last me for a day.”

They have a mindset that they are going to go out. Forget what YeHoVaH said. They have already made up their mind what they are going to do.

"I have enough manna for day one. Okay, I have enough for day two. Okay, I have enough for day three. Okay, I have enough for day four."

Pretty soon they are in the habit of going out to look for the manna regardless of what YeHoVaH says. He said that on the sixth day you are to gather enough for two days. Instead of gathering, now they don't have any. They are forced to go out and look for it. This is all because they neglected not only the instructions of the Almighty to gather enough for two days; but they went out looking on the seventh day. They did not heed the instructions of YeHoVaH.

He says:

"Listen. I know how to take care of you, but you don't trust me to take care of you, because you lean to your own understanding when I already have you covered. You can't even see past a year. I have you three years down the road."

Folks, this is powerful stuff.

Deuteronomy 26:12 – "When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase the third year, *which is* the year of tithing, and hast given *it* unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled"

Israel actually had three tithes:

(1) The first is the general tithe paid to the Levites. This was the money that they were given (the children of Israel) and which was holy. (*Numbers* 18:21) Then the Levites turned around and gave a tenth of that to the priests.

(2) The second tithe is the tithe associated with the sacred meal that involved the offerers and the Levites (*Deuteronomy* 14:22-27). This is the tithe that they would save to go up to Jerusalem.

(3) There is a third year tithe which concerns the poor, the widow, the stranger and the fatherless. Of course there were the Levites who were up serving in the temple. You see, the Levites that were in the land during the feasts had to do what? They had to go up and serve.

David established an order. He established these cycles where some Levites would come up because the Levites were scattered throughout the land. All of them had to go up to Jerusalem during the time of the feasts and festivals. They were dependent upon the people. The storehouse was there. If the people were bringing things like they were supposed to bring – like *Malachi* said:

"Bring all the tithes into the storehouse that they may be meat..."

This is not animal flesh. The meat was the grain and all of the other things. Some of you who have lived in the country know how it is in agricultural areas. There are big grain bins. These were the kinds of things that you would see. If you think about Joseph and the seven years, you can get an idea of the big bins in which they would store all of the grain for this period. Then they would ration it out over a period of time. It was like the storehouses. The temple had a storehouse. Not only did the temple have a storehouse, but the villages, towns and cities had storehouses. The people had storehouses. There was a storehouse in the temple.

The giving of tithes was established long before Levi was born or before Moses (a Levite) was given the commandments in written form. Although the Levites were not given an inheritance of land like the other tribes, they were given towns in the tribal lands. They owned property, houses and possessions in the towns where they lived. What do you think that the Levites lived in, a hole in the ground? A cave? You see, when he says:

“I didn’t give them an inheritance”

What he is saying is:

“I didn’t give them tribal land, but I gave them towns and villages within the tribal lands.”

There was no “Land of Levi” as there was a “Land of Judah,” a “Land of Simeon,” a “Land of Issachar” and Dan and all of them. They had tribal lands. The Levites did not have tribal lands, but they had towns and villages within the tribal lands. Those tribal lands belonged to the Levites. So if they built a house on that tribal land, then that was their house. Their children grew up in that house. They would leave their house as an inheritance to their children and to their children’s children.

The Levites always have the right to redeem their houses, so do houses go to heaven? Do you see this? The whole Christian mentality of redemption is:

“Jesus redeemed us!”

Yes he did, but that didn’t eliminate the redemption of firstborns, the redemption of property and the redemption of the land and the houses.

Leviticus 25:32 – “The Levites always have the right to redeem **their houses** in the Levitical towns, which they possess.”

Leviticus 25:33 – “So the **property of the Levites** is redeemable – that is, a house sold in any town they hold – and is to be returned in the Jubilee, because the houses in the towns of the Levites are their property among the Israelites.”

Leviticus 25:34 – “But the pastureland belonging to **their towns** must not be sold; it is their permanent possession.”

For those of you who think that the Levites couldn’t own property, we have a problem here.

Deuteronomy 18:6 – “If a Levite moves from one of your towns anywhere in Israel where he is living, and comes in all earnestness to the place YeHoVaH will choose,”

Deuteronomy 18:7 – “he may minister in the name of YeHoVaH his God like all his fellow Levites who serve there in the presence of YeHoVaH.”

Deuteronomy 18:8 – “He is to share equally in their benefits, even though he has received money from the sale of family possessions.”

Not only did they own it, they could sell it.





Chapter 6

Tithing brings life

This is one of those teachings in the Bible where it is very difficult to only look at the verses of scripture that say “tithes” without looking at the fact that Father is Spirit and that he gave the word, which is Spirit. As Yeshua says:

“My words are Spirit and they are life.”

Looking at the letter [text] often leaves us wanting answers that we won’t find just by looking at the letter. We have to look at context, intent, the heart of the word, the Spirit of the word and what Father is trying to communicate to us.

There are certain things that I repeat because they bear repeating. I continually see a major distinction between people who tithe and people who don’t. I received an Email recently that really spoke to me. I think it speaks to where a lot of YeHoVaH’s people are. That is where there is a mismanagement of funds. This does not mean that everyone mismanages, but there is a mismanagement of resources that the Father puts into our hands. We really need to learn how to manage them.

Here is one of the undertones of the whole idea of tithing. It automatically puts those who believe and who are committed to the commands of YeHoVaH into a place where it removes a minimum of ten percent of the income you have in your possession. It isn’t yours. It belongs to him.

Here you are with one hundred percent. For many people, that one hundred percent is not enough. Then the Father says that ten percent of that is to come off of the top. If you had a challenge managing the one hundred percent, now ten percent is extracted. It is now more challenging to manage the ninety percent. But here is what obedience to the tithe command does. It puts you in a place where the Father says:

“Okay, because you are obedient to my tithe command and you have allowed me to extract ten percent from the one hundred percent that you had a difficult challenge managing, now you only have ninety percent to manage; I am going to give you wisdom on how to make that ninety percent go farther than you were able to take the one hundred percent.”

Those of you who have committed to the process, have seen this happen in your life. It is like:

“How in the world can I do more with less, when I really need more to do the more that I want to do?”

The mismanagement of the resources that Father places into our hands often causes us to think that the money he has allowed us to use and the resources he has placed in our stewardship are ours. We make the mistake of thinking that it belongs to us. Therefore we spend it however. With the advent of credit cards and loans and with the ability to use plastic and to write checks, we sometimes write checks without money being there. Because the banks take out a percentage, you think that you have a certain amount, but the bank has taken some out. Sometimes checks that you wrote last month just come through and kind of knock the balance off. Now you have an overdraft situation

which begins to cause other issues. The next thing you know, you have a mess in the bank. I don't know why the banks have a tendency to do those kinds of things, but when people balance their checkbook, they find the problems. (Most people don't do this because after all, they are not good managers). How many of you balance your checkbook? If you are like me, you look at the account.

"Oh man, I've got this amount."

Before I began to tithe, I had the same mindset that I "can't" afford to do it. Some wise person said to me:

"You can't afford not to. You really can't afford not to."

I will reiterate. People who tithe seem to be healthier, wealthier and wiser. They seem to be happier and to enjoy life more. People who don't tithe seem to be lacking, sickly, miserable, confused worriers. They never have enough and struggle to make ends meet.

As we have learned, YeHoVaH gave the tithes to the Levites. The tithe was not given to the Levites. The tithe was given to YeHoVaH. YeHoVaH gave the tithes to the Levites. He gave it to them because of the work they did. YeHoVaH says:

Numbers 18:21 – "I give to the Levites, all the tithes in Israel as their inheritance **in return for the work they do** while serving at the Tent of Meeting."

The Levites who did the work in the Tent of Meeting were compensated by the tithes that YeHoVaH extracted from the people. The tithe didn't belong to the Levite. The tithe belongs to YeHoVaH. As long as the people had the tithe in their possession, the entire one hundred percent of their possession was holy. What made that entire one hundred percent holy was the ten percent. Once the ten percent was removed from their possession, then *the holy thing* was removed. Therefore the person with the ninety percent has the ability to spend it however they choose. That means *however* they choose.

We looked at *Proverbs*. In chapter 3 of *Proverbs*, I believe around verse 8 or 9, as the writer said, we identified that we must:

"Honor YeHoVaH with the firstfruits of all of your income. Honor YeHoVaH with your possessions and with the firstfruits of all of your income."

By the way, we have a teaching called *The Feast of Firstfruits*. We are not trying to sell you anything because our teachings are free on our website. We have wonderful teachings available on the website, so you don't have to buy them (but you can if you like). We offer all of our teachings for free. Every one of these DVDs that we have made available can be watched through our website.

We have them made because there are those who have slow internet connections. Some people like a DVD that they can play anywhere they want. I know there are smart cars that have DVD players. When folks go on long trips, they can put the DVDs in for their children. It will entertain them while they are on their trip.

These teachings are available. *The Feast of Firstfruits* is probably one of the most important teachings that I have made. Ladies and gentlemen, this as well as the *Feasts of YeHoVaH* are really about our relationship with the Almighty.

Getting back to the Levites, they did the work. We looked at some of the works that the Levites did in the tabernacle and in the temple. When we think about the temple, the picture we often envision is the elaborate structures. We imagine eloquent buildings like Solomon's Temple. We didn't look at this, but when you go online and you look at Herod's Temple, you will see some very beautiful, very elaborate structures.

During the time of the feasts, it got very messy. The weekly or daily sacrifices that were offered were nothing compared to the pilgrimage feasts when hundreds of thousands of people were bringing hundreds of thousands of bulls, rams and goats. There was bull dung and ram dung. I mean, there was dung everywhere. There were frightened animals and urine. We don't think about these kinds of things. Can you imagine hundreds of thousands of animals on their way to slaughter? I have been in places where there are herders and folks who keep animals. Walking around is sometimes a challenge. Unless you just don't care, you are going to get poop on your feet. Somebody had to clean up the poop and the urine.

I know that these are not nice things to think about in a temple service, but that is the way that it was. When it came down to those who were responsible for cleaning, it was those that YeHoVaH had taken to do the work in the tabernacle and in the temple. These were not high-paying jobs. These were not the kind of jobs that people were standing in line for, but someone had to do them. It is a dirty job (as they say) but somebody has to do it. So the Father selected these individuals and said:

"Listen. I give them the tithe in return for the work they do."

The Levites worked while everyone else celebrated.

We were given a timeshare at Hilton Head. It was interesting. As I was sitting, I observed. I have been on the servant side. For those of you who don't know this, I spent a great deal of time (most of my military career) as a "Mess Management Specialist." That is a cook. I studied and earned my degree in culinary arts. But then I chose not to go down the culinary arts path. This is because nights, weekends and holidays while people were hanging out and celebrating with their families, those who are in the culinary arts field (waiters, bartenders, cooks, dishwashers) are all busy working and trying to help people who are celebrating the holidays with their families, have a great time.

I have been on the other side. I have been in the kitchen. I have been a servant. I have been that person with a pad; taking the orders and running them back to the cook while I was in the front of the house. I had to bring out a dish to a person who was unhappy with that particular dish. I had to watch them manifest; especially when they were trying to impress people. I heard the language that they used while communicating. I had to take the food back and all of those kinds of things.

All of this caused me to develop a compassion for people who are waiters, dishwashers and servants. Even in hotels there are maids. There are people who clean the beds, people who make sure that the trash is empty and folks who receive all of the complaints. Being on that side of the industry has caused me to always make sure that I speak to the maid. I make sure that I say "Hi" to the waiter and give them a nice tip even when they are having a rough day.

The reason why I do this is because I know that the people who do that work would much rather be on the other side. While I am at a hotel, there are people who are making sure that the pool is clean. They are making sure that the grounds are clean. They are making sure that everything is clean so that my family and I can come and have a great time. I am just watching them work.

You see, it is those people who were the Levites (if you would). Those were the Levites. All of the families were coming up to the pilgrimage feasts. They were coming up for Passover and for Shavuot and for Sukkot. They were camping out and having a great and wonderful time. There were people who were cleaning up their messes. That was the job of the Levites. Father says that they were to do the work in the tabernacle and in the Tent of Meeting.

We then looked at the redeeming of the firstborn, where we saw YeHoVaH introduce another income stream to the service. We noted that Abraham gave a tithe of all. We have seen and I have heard people make the argument that Abraham gave a tithe of the spoil. But after careful examination, we saw that Abraham gave *a tenth of everything*. We began to itemize some of the things that he probably gave a tenth of.

We know that when they went out to war, they probably weren't bringing herds of sheep and goats for meals. There were individuals who were strewn all over the desert. There were shields and swords and helmets (if they had them). There were sandals and gold and money bags and all the accoutrements that an army would have. Abraham, who was already wealthy, gave a stranger a tenth of everything (at least we think that he was a stranger). We see the first time that the tithe is mentioned. It was in the distribution of the goods. Abraham gave a tenth of all.

We looked at the *First Mention Principle*. We saw that Jacob promised to give a tithe of everything and yet we never saw where Jacob gave anything. Jacob's name was changed to Israel and the Israelites gave a tithe of all. We even noted that the Levites, whom YeHoVaH gave the tithe from the people, actually had to tithe. The tithes of the children of Israel were offered as a heave offering unto whom? They weren't offering their offerings to the Levites. They weren't offering their offerings to the priests. They were bringing their tithes to YeHoVaH and YeHoVaH gave it.

He said:

Numbers 18:24 – “But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an **heave offering** unto YeHoVaH, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, ‘Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.’”

Numbers 18:25 – “And YeHoVaH spake unto Moses, saying,”

Numbers 18:26 – “‘Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, **When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance**, then ye shall offer up an heave offering of it for YeHoVaH, **even a tenth part of the tithe.**’”

The Levites had to give the best of the best.

Numbers 18:27 – “And this your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing floor, and as the fulness of the winepress.”

Numbers 18:28 – “Thus ye also shall offer an heave offering unto YeHoVaH of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Israel; and ye shall give thereof YeHoVaH's heave offering to Aaron the priest.”

Numbers 18:29 – “Out of all your **gifts** ye shall offer every **heave offering** of YeHoVaH, **of all the best thereof**, even the **hallowed part** thereof out of it.”

They had to give. The people brought the best. The Levites had the best. They had to take the best of the best and offer it. The scriptures reveal that the process of the redemption of the firstborn affected everyone; regardless of how much they had. Whether they were wealthy or poor, every person who was redeemed had to pay a certain amount. The wealthy didn't pay more than the poor.

It has just dawned on me that a wealthy child was no more or less valuable than a poor child. We might put distinction and value on people, but YeHoVaH doesn't. That is important for us to know, because if I am a poor person, I may sometimes think that I don't deserve certain things. I may think that people who are better off or who are wealthier than me somehow deserve the things that they have. But the Father is saying:

"Listen. I am the one who gives the wealthy the ability to enjoy their wealth and who takes away their ability to enjoy it."

The only way that we can enjoy anything is if the Father gives us the ability to enjoy it. Everything that is in the earth belongs to him and everything that comes from him; good and evil.

As we continue our journey towards the New Testament, we must take a stroll through *Malachi*. This is important for us to look at because the Book of *Malachi* was written during the second temple period. This is after the Babylonian captivity. Many of you know the story. Moses commanded the people that according to YeHoVaH, if they were to do according to his commands, they would be able to remain in the land. And if they violated his commands, he was going to remove them out of the land. During the time that they were in the land, they did not allow the land to rest. As a result they were carried into captivity. YeHoVaH brought Babylon to Israel and then took Israel to Babylon as captives. Who brought the Babylonians? YeHoVaH did.

You have to understand something. Please hear my heart. Hear the spirit in which this comes. **No matter what you are going through, YeHoVaH either brought it, or he allowed it.** If he allowed it, then your responsibility is to endure it. You are to put your trust in him. Do you know what happens when people go through? They start shaking their fist at God. They get angry. They get in the flesh. They get upset.

"How can you allow this to happen to me?!"

YeHoVaH says:

"Understand something. Do you trust me? Do you trust me? Because if you trust me, then why would you ask why I would allow it to happen to you? I am allowing it to happen to you because I am trying to make you better."

You see, trials and tribulations come to us. If we endure it, we come out on the other end much better than we were when we came through it. Trials and tribulations build character. Most importantly, they build trust. If you don't endure it, you will never get to taste of the fruit that comes from the trial, tribulation and rebuke that the Father is bringing to you. Everything you are going through, the Father is either bringing to you or allowing it to happen. Everything Israel went through, Father allowed them to go through. He never left them in the process; even though he could have turned his back on them many times. But he swore an oath to himself.

This is the beauty of being in the hand of the Almighty. This is one of the beautiful things about knowing who your faith is in and in whom you trust. When you put your trust in him, you will never be put to shame. **He will always bring you through as long as you trust him to bring you**

through and you don't get anxious or begin to look at the circumstances that you are going through.

Someone said:

"If you are going through hell, don't stop. Just keep going."

Do you see? This is not a road trip. This is not a vacation. Father is trying to get you out of yourself. One of the major ways of causing his people to put their trust in him is what Yeshua said:

"Where your treasures are is where your heart will be."

For most people, the treasures are their money or stuff that they bought with the money. It is the house, the car or the boat. Do you know what I am saying? It is the stuff. That is where the person's heart is. The more stuff that you have, you have to have security. You have to get a security system. You have to get someone to watch your stuff when you are away from your stuff.

YeHoVaH says:

"Listen. If you trust me, when you come up to the feast, leave your stuff. Don't worry about it. I've got that. I've got it. Go on up and have a good time. I am watching your stuff, because it is really not your stuff."

YeHoVaH brought the Babylonians to Israel and took Israel to Babylon. Now he is raising up a leader who is allowing the Israelites to go back into the land. This is during the time of Nehemiah and Ezra. We know that *Malachi* said some things. Nehemiah expressed three basic issues that the Father had with the children of Israel. First, they had married foreign women. They let their sons marry the daughters of foreigners. They let their daughters marry the sons of foreigners. Some of them even divorced the wife of their youth, married a foreign woman and then had children. Nehemiah and Ezra come along and begin to rebuke those who had done these things.

Secondly, they had forsaken the Sabbath. They were no longer keeping the Sabbath of YeHoVaH. Nehemiah was instructed by the king to go and get the people. Understand that the Babylonian king released Nehemiah the governor to go back to Israel to reestablish the Law of YeHoVaH among the people of Israel; a foreign government.

Nehemiah had another issue. They had married foreigners. The danger of marrying a foreigner is that you begin to pick up foreign ways. We have certainly seen this to be true. When the children of Israel were allowed to go back into the land, only a small number of Israelites actually returned. They had grown comfortable in Babylon. One of the dangers of being in the world is that you forget which world you are from and a part of. There are very few countries with whom America allows dual citizenship. That never stops the Father. The Father says:

"You are all dual citizens. You are citizens of the kingdom and you are citizens of the land."

Your first priority is seeking the kingdom. Seek the kingdom first and not the world. Religion teaches that we are to assimilate and become like the world around us. We are to "blend in."

Father says:

"No, you are not to blend in. You are a peculiar people. I have set you apart."

How can you be set apart while blending in? You can't be. You have been set apart, sanctified, declared holy and are the property of the Almighty.

"Therefore the priests are always to put my name upon my people. The danger of putting my name upon my people is that my people acknowledge that they belong to me."

"If my people who are called by my name do that which I have not called them to do, I am going to take them into bondage. I am going to take them into captivity. I am going to make them slaves."

"But if they humble themselves and pray and turn from their wicked ways and seek my face, then I will hear from heaven and deliver them and heal their land."

Malachi addresses the issue of foreign wives (intermarriage). He addresses the issue of the violation of the Sabbath. You cannot deal with the Sabbath without dealing with tithes and offerings. The only way that the Sabbath could be kept holy was if the priests and the Levites did their jobs. On the Sabbath day there were twice as many offerings as a regular day and there was a special Sabbath offering. During the High Sabbaths there were a bunch of offerings that were offered on behalf of the people. The people had stopped following the commands by intermarrying. They had stopped honoring the Sabbath day. They had stopped the tithes and offerings.

Most preachers will go straight to the tithes and offerings part of the book, but the tithes and offerings are found in chapter three of the Book of *Malachi*. You can't get to chapter three without going through chapters one and two! If you ignore chapters one and two, you can't understand the reason and purpose for the tithes and offerings. In *Malachi* 1:6, he begins the conversation. Understand that *Malachi* is a prophet. He is speaking on behalf of YeHoVaH.

Malachi 1:6 – "'A son honoureth *his* father, and a servant his master: if then I *be* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear?' saith YeHoVaH of hosts unto you, 'O priests, that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?'"

You will notice in the *PowerPoint* slides after this one, that I underlined the question mark. You have to understand that *Malachi* is a prophet. He is speaking for YeHoVaH. YeHoVaH is asking the people a question through the prophet. It is just like with Adam when YeHoVaH said:

"Where are you?"

That is the kind of question that this is. He says:

"Where is my honour? And if I be a master, where is my fear?"

People have a tendency to fear their oppressor. They fear their Master. Unfortunately if we really bring this to where we are today, people have more fear of their bosses than they have of their God. Their bosses tell them what they can and cannot do. They get permission from their boss. It is no different than the children of Israel. It is no different than Moses. He had to go to Pharaoh and ask Pharaoh for permission to go and worship. Do you hear what I am saying? It says:

"...and if I *be* a master, where *is* my fear? saith YeHoVaH of hosts unto you, 'O priests that despise my name.' And ye say, 'Wherein have we despised thy name?'"

Understand that by the action of the priests of YeHoVaH, they are showing that they are in contempt. If you were in contempt in court, do you know what the judge would do? You would be charged with contempt. You could actually go to jail. They could impose huge fines. If the judge warns you in a courtroom, it is best to take heed of what the judge says or you can be escorted from the courtroom into a holding cell. Those of you who haven't been to court might not know this, but I know many of you. You watch court TV. You have watched shows on television such as *Law and Order*. Here is what they were doing:

Malachi 1:7 – “Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, ‘Wherein have we polluted thee?’ In that ye say, ‘The table of YeHoVaH is contemptible.’”

There is a question. If you get the picture, Malachi is like the go-between for the people and the Father. The Father is saying:

“Malachi, say this.”

The people are responding to Malachi with these questions:

“How have we polluted the altar?”

“In that ye say, the table of YeHoVaH is contemptible.”

“Well, what do you mean?”

Malachi 1:8 – “And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, **is it not evil?**”

Notice something, ladies and gentlemen. Are they offering an offering? Are they not offering an offering? He is saying:

“Listen. Your offering may be something, but it is evil.”

Why?

“Because it is the very thing that I told you not to give me!”

What you see right here is a repeat of Cain. You will see this in a moment.

Malachi 1:8 - “And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, **is it not evil?** And if ye offer the lame and sick, **is it not evil?**”

There were people who were bringing an offering and presenting it and YeHoVaH says:

“How dare you bring me this junk? That is evil! You bring me an offering, but you have contempt towards me in your heart by the very thing that you offer me!”

Just as YeHoVaH rejected Cain's offering for being unacceptable, YeHoVaH had given specific instructions to Moses. This is one of the reasons why we began this teaching all the way back in *Genesis*. We need to understand that the word “tithe” doesn't show up until *Genesis* 14. The idea of offerings and giving shows up in *Genesis* 4. But even before that, YeHoVaH sacrifices an animal for Adam (Mr. and Mrs. Adam). There was a sacrifice for the clothing that they wore because he gave them the skin. In order to get a skin from an animal, the animal has to be put down. You can't take the skin off of an animal and leave the animal. You understand. YeHoVaH shows us this.

We noted what Cain and Abel did. We have no scripture reference for Mr. or Mrs. Adam giving Cain or Abel any instructions on offerings. We made this point. There is much that is done in the

scriptures that we don't have a record of; but we do see the results. How does Cain know what to offer? How does Abel know what to offer? Why does YeHoVaH accept Abel's offering but rejects Cain's? This is so important. As we begin to look at the New Testament, we discover what is going to happen. YeHoVaH says:

"I am going to write my law in your inward part."

The design on the DVD cover for our teaching *The ReNewed Covenant* is very specific. If you don't pay attention, you won't see it. On the cover image is a strand of DNA. What YeHoVaH is saying is that:

"My word is going to be part of your DNA. You are just going to do it without even thinking about it."

This is what we see YeHoVaH doing. Cain and Abel somehow have the knowledge of giving even though we don't see their parents giving anything. Yet they do it. YeHoVaH gave specific instructions to Moses to give to the priests as to what was acceptable and what was unacceptable.

Leviticus 1:3 – "If the offering is a burnt offering from the herd, **he is to offer a male without defect.**"

How much more specific can you get?

"He must present it at the entrance to the Tent of Meeting so that it will be acceptable to YeHoVaH."

Deuteronomy 15:21 – "If an animal has a defect, is lame or blind, or has any serious flaw, **you must not sacrifice it to YeHoVaH your Elohim.**"

So here it is. There were people who had the Torah. They were going through the motions. This is one of the problems that is going on today with people who supposedly have Torah. They are going through the motions. The priests were offering these defective sacrifices of lame, blind and defective animals; when they were specifically instructed not to do so.

Malachi 1:8 – "And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil?"

"Wait a minute. You ought to be glad we have given you something. Okay, we are not giving you ten percent, but we have given you *something*. Be happy with that. If you don't like it, we won't give you anything!"

Malachi 1:8 – "And if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil?"

Father is saying:

"If you don't give me what I ask for, you are committing evil in my sight. You have contempt!"

Let me tell you something. The priests are in contempt and are committing evil by the very nature of their acceptance of these offerings from the people without rebuking them. You see, YeHoVaH made it very clear to the first king (Saul) that **obedience is better than sacrifice. To hearken unto the Almighty is better than the fat of the ram.** But the priests are giving what they had been specifically instructed *not* to give. This is how they were showing contempt. It was like:

“Well, this is what the people gave me, so we are just going to give it to you.”

“Didn’t I tell you what I wanted? You would be better off not offering anything; than not giving what I asked you to give.”

You won’t hear any preachers tell you that. It hurts me to tell it. **The Bible says that it is better not to know than to know and not do.** All I can do is tell you what is there. Your job and responsibility is what you do with it.

He says:

“Offer it now.”

Let me read this again.

Malachi 1:8 – “And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? Offer it now unto your governor;”

The governor is not going to let you give an offering. They are going to take it before you get your hands on it. That is how they tax. They take it out of your check, unless you know how to get around that. I am not advocating anything. I am just saying that is how it is. Will he be pleased with you? No, the governor is coming to get you. He is going to send law enforcement and someone will go to jail. Don’t give Caesar what is his. Don’t pay your taxes. Do you see? The governor has prisons that are made for tax evaders. Do you hear what I am saying? Try that with your governor and see what happens.

“And yet you try that with me?”

You have to understand. The prisons that the governors have built in their states can only keep you for a certain period of time (even a natural human lifetime). But then you have to deal with “me” [YeHoVaH]. It says:

“See if he will be pleased with you or accept you.”

Notice what he says:

“...will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person?”

Your offering determines whether you are accepted or rejected. Cain’s offering was rejected. As a result, Cain was not accepted.

Malachi 3:7 – “Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept *them*.”

The Bible says in *Genesis* 26 that Abraham kept the ordinances, statues, laws and commands. The word “law” there is the word “Torah.”

“Abraham kept my Torah.”

The question is: **Which laws did Abraham keep?**

The average Messianic thinks that the laws were not given until Sinai. They will tell you that the *Pentateuch*⁶ (Torah) is the first five books of the Bible; yet they ignore *Genesis* as Torah. Abraham kept the Torah. How did Abraham keep the Torah if the Torah had not been written? The Torah had not been written on stones, but Abraham followed and obeyed the voice of YeHoVaH.

“Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of YeHoVaH.”

Abraham wanted that relationship with Israel. Israel didn’t want that relationship. Thus we have tablets of stones and the written Torah. Now people want to get anal about the tablets of stones and the written Torah while the whole time they ignore the voice and Spirit of YeHoVaH.

You cannot be led by Torah. You can only be led by the Spirit.

The Torah is a guide by which we are to judge the voice of YeHoVaH
and to see and test the Spirit that is speaking to us.

The Holy Spirit is not going to tell us
to do something that is contrary to the word.

Malachi 3:7 – “Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them.”

Now YeHoVaH is speaking to the children of Israel who have returned from Babylonian captivity. He says:

“You people are just as stiff-necked and hard-hearted as your fathers were. Return unto me and I will return.”

Zerubbabel and others built the second temple. It was now erected. There were those who remembered the first temple that Solomon built. Therefore they had a point of reference to compare the current temple that they saw and where they now worshipped, to what they knew as Solomon’s Temple. The Bible says that they wept. Those who had never seen the Temple of Solomon rejoiced in the fact that they had a place to worship.

Here was the challenge. When Solomon’s Temple was destroyed, the Ark of the Covenant and the glory of YeHoVaH were no longer present. The temple was destroyed. It was burned. The artifacts and all of the temple treasury and the Ark were hidden. Now here it was that they had a temple again, but without an Ark. There was no Ark, no presence and no glory. The temple structure was there, but the people mourned because the presence of YeHoVaH had not returned to the temple. They only had the structure.

⁶The *Pentateuch* is the first five books of the Bible, while the complete Torah includes these books in addition to the prophets and the writings.

Even in Yeshua's day, there was no Ark in the temple. There was a *form* of worship that had been established. The priests and Levites were just going through the motions. They were showing contempt for the House of YeHoVaH. They were showing contempt for the Temple of YeHoVaH. His presence wasn't there. So since his presence was not there, they thought:

"You can't see us."

That is the idea that most people have about the Almighty. The only time that they think that YeHoVaH sees what they are doing is when they are in the presence of other holy people. It is YeHoVaH that they are concerned about correcting or rebuking them. It is only someone who has moral courage and standards who will confront them and provoke them to do what is right. But then they get upset with the person who is trying to provoke them to get back into right relationship with the Father. As a result, they will distance themselves from that person while thinking:

"If I am not around his people, he surely can't see me."

Many people feel that he doesn't hear them. They are crying out. They are praying. They are calling out his name. They believe that he doesn't hear them, so they want someone who lives a somewhat holy life to intercede on their behalf. They want someone to pray for them. That is a good thing because **everyone is not in a place to get a prayer through**. You see, when you walk in rebellion with the Almighty and when you are disobedient to his word, he says:

"My arm is not short. I can get to you. I can meet your need. **It is your sin that puts a barrier between you and I**. It is your attitude, your actions, the things that you are doing and the things that you are not doing that puts a barrier between you and I."

"If you want me to come to that structure that you have called 'my house,' then get right! Get your act together! Stop offering me this mess that I have told you I am not going to accept! When I don't accept what you bring to me, that means that I am not accepting *you*!"

That is the issue. He says:

Malachi 3:7 – **"Return unto me, and I will return unto you,' saith YeHoVaH of hosts. But ye said, 'Wherein shall we return?'"**

"Return to me and I will come. I will show up. But how do you think that I am going to show up in your midst with all of the mess that you are allowing to happen in your midst? Get it right! Keep my commands and you can count on me to show up. But before I come to you, you have to come to me. This is not meet-me-half-way."

Do you see? But you are saying:

"How in the world are we going to return?"

Look at the question.

"How are we going to return?"

He answers the question with a question.

"Will a man rob God?"

Do you know what it is like? When you withhold the tithe and the offerings, first of all you have a lot of nerve. Second, you make the assumption that because it is in your possession, it is yours. You see:

“My Spirit is the air that you breathe. You don’t want me to cut my Spirit off. You don’t want my Spirit to leave you. You don’t want the Spirit that I have given you; the breath that I have given you to stop, because guess what? The moment you stop breathing, you cease to exist in a living form. You are now dying. You are dead.”

“So you have a lot of nerve. First, you have made the mistake of thinking that what you have belongs to you. That is the first mistake. Then you take that a step further by spending it like it does. Then the moment that you run out (because you will never have enough), you call on me to provide more. You want my help now?”

“Yet ye have robbed me.”

“But ye say ‘how have we robbed you?’”

He is having this conversation.

“You have presented me *anything...*”

It is the same thing for the preachers and for others who stand in that place and supposedly preach the word of YeHoVaH. They are giving people stuff that is not his word. They are giving people tradition. They are giving people doctrine.

Malachi 3:8 – “Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, ‘Wherein have we robbed thee?’ In tithes and offerings.”

He doesn’t need our money. He doesn’t need our sacrifice. But you see, he has set up a kingdom in the earth. He says:

“This is how this kingdom is going to function. Everyone has to do their part. Everyone has to carry their own weight. You can’t be a spectator in this game of life. If you are going to be in my kingdom, you must be an active participator.”

“If you drop the ball, it is not just the ball you drop that hits the floor. It has a domino effect on the system that I have set up. If the people stop bringing that which I require to the temple, what is going to happen to the Levites if I have given them no inheritance?”

“Their inheritance is me. What are they going to do? What is going to happen to the priests? What is going to happen to the system that I set up in order to show myself in the earth?”

People can’t see an invisible Elohim. They see his ambassadors. They see his representatives. **You are the image of YeHoVaH.** This is why he says:

“You will not bow down to any graven image. How can you worship something that is not in my image?”

That doesn't mean that we worship one another. We *honor* one another. We understand the body of Messiah. We discern the presence of YeHoVaH. We acknowledge the fact that you are a temple and you are a temple. You are holy and you are holy and you are holy. *You are holy!* It is not the building that makes this place holy. It is your presence in the building because you are holy. If you don't discern how I operate and how I work, you are not going to treat this kingdom properly!

Here is how we know the love of YeHoVaH; by the love that we have for one another. **Those who love the people of YeHoVaH are the ones who love YeHoVaH!** How can you say that you "love" me but you hate your brother? The way that you show me that you love me is the way that you treat one another because **I live in them. I live in you and whatever you do to them you do to me.**

"When you mistreat your brother, you are mistreating me. I don't care if they are a lowly servant. You don't have the right just because you have money, to go into an establishment and treat people who serve in those establishments in a way that you wouldn't treat yourself. Understand that this is someone's daughter. That is someone's son. That is someone's mother or someone's father."

I had a motto when we ran our food pantry. This belief was so much a part of the work that we did. It was:

"If I won't take this home and present it on my own table, I will not serve it to anyone else."

There are too many people in those arenas who think:

"You people ought to be happy that you get something! Be thankful!"

As I have said, we give people stuff that we don't want. Do you see? Father says:

"Listen, don't do me like that. Don't treat me like that. Don't show your contempt to me like that."

So you rob him in tithes and offerings. Then he says:

"You are cursed with a curse."

Malachi 3:9 – "Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation."

Understand what he is saying here.

"You are cursed *with* a curse."

That is not to say that you are cursed; but you are cursed with a curse. For those foolish people out there who think that the law "is a curse" and that those who go under the law "go under a curse," let me tell you something. **There are many laws within the law. There are many commandments within the law.** Every commandment is for a specific area. You can violate one aspect of a commandment and not necessarily violate the whole commandment. I know what people say. Do you see? I know that based on what they read, people say:

"If you violate one law, you have violated them all."

You see, the idea is the attitude. The Bible says that if a person violates the law and they don't even know that they have violated the law, they are still responsible for presenting an offering in accordance to the violation. Well, how can you do that? There are specific rules. If you violated a rule unknowingly, just do those. Do you ever pray?

"Father forgive me for the things that I have done and for the things that I have left undone."

There are some things that we are supposed to be doing that we are not doing. There are some things that we are doing that we shouldn't be doing. To those who are trying to do this walk, let me tell you something, folks. You are getting a lot of it wrong. There are things that you don't even know that you are supposed to be doing! So people got this "wise" idea:

"Well, if we don't know this stuff, then nobody can keep it all. So why even bother?"

That is foolishness! The reason why you bother is that you want to be accepted. He doesn't have to accept you! Don't think that just because you asked "Jesus" to come into your heart that you are "good to go"! That is the *beginning* if you are sincere about it. If you are sincere about it, then guess what? He comes! And do you know what he does? He starts bringing the trials to take you from grace to grace and from faith to faith to lead you to perfection.

"You are cursed with a curse for you have robbed me even to this nation."

YeHoVaH pronounced specific curses on the nation because of their refusal to bring the tithes and offerings as commanded. Here are some of the curses:

Deuteronomy 28:23 – "And thy heaven that *is* over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that *is* under thee *shall be* iron."

You don't want that. That is because if the heaven is brass and the ground is iron, it means that nothing is coming up and nothing is coming down. If nothing is coming down and nothing is coming up, not only are you going to be affected, but everyone who is dependent upon your crop is going to be affected. If you don't have a crop, what is going to happen to the poor? The poor have nothing to glean. If you don't have a crop, what is going to happen to your animals? The animals have nothing to eat. You have nothing to barter with. You have nothing to sell. **The entire land is dependent upon your obedience to the commandments.**

Deuteronomy 28:24 – "YeHoVaH shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed."

Deuteronomy 28:38 – "Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather *but* little in; for the locust shall consume it."

Deuteronomy 28:39 – "Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress *them*, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*; for the worms shall eat them."

Deuteronomy 28:40 – "Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thyself* with the oil; for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*."

The only way to lift the curse from the land and people is by obedience to the tithe and offering commands. Look at what *Malachi* says:

Malachi 3:10 – “‘Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith,’ saith YeHoVaH of hosts, ‘if I will not open you the windows of heaven’”

You know; the heaven that was brass. He says of that heaven that is brass:

“I am going to open it and guess what? Instead of powder coming down from it, rain is going to come down from it. I am going to pour out blessings that there shall not be room enough to receive it and I will rebuke the devourer.”

What is the devourer? It is the locusts and the worms. *It is not the devil!* But people want to spiritualize this.

“You have to bring the tithe so you know, the devil doesn’t...He is going to rebuke the devil for your sake.”

Your job is to rebuke the devil. That is *your* job, not his! He has already done his job with the devil when he said:

“It is finished.”

It was finished! He pays no attention to the devil! He says:

“Listen saints. I placed the devil under your feet. I put the devil under your feet. He has no power over you. He has no authority over you; no way. Nothing he does can prosper in your life. All you have to do is not give him place. Don’t give him place. Give no place to the devil.”

Malachi 3:12 – “‘And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land,’ saith YeHoVaH of hosts.”

Let’s move quickly to the New Testament. Yeshua did not come to abolish the law or the prophets; yet some Messianics and Christians say that he *abolished certain parts of the law*. It is not just the Christian folks. It is the Messianics and it is **the parts that they don’t like**. Let’s look at some of them. They say that:

- He abolished tithing. We “no longer” need to tithe.
- He abolished wearing tzitzits. We “no longer” have to wear them.

“All we need is the Spirit.”

That is what they say.

“All you need brother, is the Spirit.”

Let me say that if you have the Spirit of YeHoVaH – I am not talking about your denominational spirit. Your spirit is not the Holy Spirit. They say that all you need to do is to be filled with the Spirit.

“That is all that matters and these things are not salvation issues.”

Well, what is a “salvation issue?” How do you “work out” your salvation if your salvation is already done? What do you mean work? You are saying “not by works.” If you don’t have to do any work, why do you have to “work out” your salvation?

They say that:

- He abolished the Laws of Niddah.⁷

We can now touch unclean things. We can sit on things that are unclean. We can sleep on unclean beds and chairs and sleep with people who are in the state of Niddah. They say:

“You just can’t have intercourse.”

I have had conversations with some of my Messianic friends. They say:

“You know, you can sleep in the same bed. You just can’t have marital relations.”

Well, how do you separate marital relations from the rest of the law? At what point do you not have marital relations if you are not even observing the commands?

They say that:

- He abolished keeping the Sabbath holy.

We can do whatever we want to and go wherever we want to on the Sabbath day “as long as it is with family.” Oh, and did I mention tithing? I think I did.

They say that:

- He abolished idolatry.

They don’t say this, but by their practices they demonstrate that they believe that:

“We can fellowship and eat anything we want and worship with anybody on the Jewish Sabbath or the Christian Sabbath.”

So now the Jews have their own Sabbath and the Christians have their own Sabbath. That is what they say. They have written special laws called *Noahide laws* for the Christians. You can still keep Easter and Christmas and worship on Sunday.

They say that:

- He abolished the laws concerning men with men and women with women and people with animals.

We can “do it” with anyone and anything as long as we “love” one another because God is a God of love and “tolerance.” That is what they say. I don’t know if you know this, but some states make it a crime to have sexual relations with an animal. It is the law and is on the books in some states. Of course some states don’t have it. You would think:

“Why would the legislators even need to make a law like that?”

They say that:

- He abolished holiness.

⁷Niddah is a woman’s state of menstruation; which according to Torah is a time of uncleanness.

We know that **Yeshua is coming back looking for a people that are without spot, wrinkle and blemish.** But they say:

“He really doesn’t mean that. After all, he knows our heart. So if we are a little spotty or dirty or blemished with wrinkles, he is going to overlook that because no one is perfect.”

Even though he said:

“Be perfect.”

Well, if “no one is perfect” and he says:

“Be perfect.”

How am I to keep this command? There is a difference between being perfect and being a perfectionist. YeHoVaH is calling us to honor his commands. What is most important is not that you do everything perfectly, but that your heart is perfect with respect toward him. If you have **the right heart attitude toward the Almighty**, you will be conscious of your actions. You will be conscious and aware of the things that you do and the things that you say. And when you do something that convicts and brings conviction into your heart, your response is not to make an excuse or justify your behavior. *Your response is to repent.*

The truth is that Yeshua did not abolish any of the law or the prophets.

He said so himself:

Matthew 5:17 – “Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: **I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.**”

What my Christian friends say is:

“No, he didn’t come to destroy it. He came to do away with it. We are not under that law anymore. That is for the Jews. Jesus sets us free from the law. God will deal with those Jewish people later after the rapture.”

Yeshua says:

Matthew 5:18 – “For verily I say unto you, ‘Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.’”

The Greek word here for “fulfilled” is the word “*pléroó*.” This word has many different meanings depending upon which one you select it to mean when you get to the actual area where he talks about fulfilling; to fulfill. These are the definitions: to fully preach, to *perfect*.

Yeshua came to fully preach the word.

Why? When Yeshua came, guess what?

The religious system of Yeshua's day had established a religious system full of manmade rules and regulations that made the Law of YeHoVaH of no effect.

He said:

"You people worship me in vain because you teach for commandments, the traditions of men. Therefore you have made my law, the law of YeHoVaH, of no effect."

They were and still are keeping manmade rules and regulations and traditions instead of honoring the commandments of YeHoVaH.

The Psalmist wrote:

Psalm 19:7 – "The law of YeHoVaH is perfect, converting the soul; the testimony of YeHoVaH is sure, making wise the simple."

Verse 19:

Matthew 5:19 – "Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but **whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.**"

We note that up until Israel's deliverance, YeHoVaH spoke his laws directly to his people.

- YeHoVaH spoke to Mr. and Mrs. Adam.

We saw the evidence.

- YeHoVaH spoke to Cain and Abel.
- YeHoVaH spoke to Abraham.
- YeHoVaH spoke to Isaac.
- YeHoVaH spoke to Jacob.
- YeHoVaH spoke to Moses.

We know that Adam and Eve disobeyed the command of YeHoVaH. They were removed. Cain disobeyed the instructions of YeHoVaH. He was exiled. Abraham followed the commandments and laws of YeHoVaH. He became the father of many nations. Isaac was the result of Abraham's union with his wife Sarah. Jacob was the result of Isaac's reunion. Jacob became Israel and then there was Moses.

Here is what we know. YeHoVaH spoke to all of Israel. He tried to establish this same means of communication with Israel as a free people, but they had a slavery mentality. This is what he is doing today. Yeshua came to reestablish the covenant. He came to ratify the Renewed Covenant so that people who now had his Spirit would be able to hear his voice. They would be led by him just as Adam and Eve and Cain and Abel were supposed to have been. Abel was declared righteous because

of his offering; just as Abraham was. Abraham left the place to go where Father showed him by following what? He followed the voice of the Almighty and was led by the Spirit of YeHoVaH.

He said:

“Don’t worry about it Abraham. You will know it when you see it, because the builder of this city; its builder and maker is the Almighty.”

Abraham left everything that he knew. He followed the voice of a strange entity that neither his father and brothers or nephews knew. None of them knew it. They were accustomed to foremen and taskmasters. That is where people are today. They want someone to tell them what:

“Thus sayeth YeHoVaH!”

They were not used to the Master speaking to them. So when YeHoVaH spoke to them at the mountain, they elected Moses to be YeHoVaH’s mouthpiece and go-between. They did this even though YeHoVaH wanted to establish a direct relationship with them. Therefore YeHoVaH had to instruct Moses to instruct the people. To ensure that his words were accurately communicated, Moses was commanded to write them down.

The practice of tithing took place in Yeshua’s day. We will pick this up in the next chapter.





Chapter 7

His tithe, not ours

The 24th *Psalms* is one of those psalms that even though it doesn't mention the tithe, it addresses something that is vitally important. *Psalms* 24 reminds us that everything in the earth is YeHoVaH's.

Psalms 24:1 – “The earth is YeHoVaH's and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.”

Everything in the earth belongs to him; you, the sinner, the wicked person, everything. This is why everyone is going to have to stand before him in judgment.

Psalms 24:2-6 – “For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods. ³Who shall ascend into the hill of YeHoVaH? or who shall stand in his holy place? ⁴He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully. ⁵He shall receive the blessing from YeHoVaH, and righteousness from the God of his salvation. ⁶This is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah.”

Psalms 24:7-10 – “Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lifted up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. ⁸Who is this King of glory? YeHoVaH strong and mighty, YeHoVaH mighty in battle. ⁹Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. ¹⁰Who is this King of glory? YeHoVaH of hosts, he is the King of glory. Selah”

In *Matthew* Yeshua says:

Matthew 6:19-21 – “Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: ²⁰But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: ²¹For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.”

The question is: how do you lay up treasures in heaven? Understand that the tithe is not for an individual. It is not for an institution. It is not for a people. The tithe belongs to YeHoVaH. As we have discovered, when we tithe we are giving him what is due him. But because we are giving it to people or to an institution or an organization, we can easily overlook the fact that we are operating in obedience to YeHoVaH. We may conclude that we are giving our money to *someone*.

YeHoVaH instituted that the Levites were to receive the tithe from the people, but the tithe belongs to YeHoVaH. He is the one who allocates where he wants to allocate it. He has specific instructions. Once a person removes the tithe from their place and possession, everything else is released unto them to use to their delight.

The *Proverbs* writer says:

Proverbs 3:9 – “Honor YeHoVaH with the firstfruits and with all of your increase; with all of your substance.”

Just because you removed the tithe doesn't mean that you can now take the ninety percent and spend it on wicked things. You have to be aware of how you are using the resources because everything that you have belongs to him. The earth is his; the fullness thereof, your house, your car, the clothes on your back, the money in your bank account and the hairs on your head. Everything is his. The moment that you begin to make the mistaken assumption that it is yours is the moment that you have hijacked that which belongs to the Almighty.

When you don't give him what belongs to him, *Malachi* says it is called robbing. It is stealing. It puts you into the category of a thief. No man is going to be able to judge you in that area. The Almighty is the one who is going to hold you responsible for what you did with what he put into your hands. This is the whole purpose of the teaching that we have that is called *Maximizing Your Talents*.

Maximizing Your Talents involves Yeshua and a parable. In the parable, a man gave five talents, two talents and one talent to servants. What distinguished the wise servants from the wicked servant is what they did with their talents. Can you imagine? What you do with the talents that the Almighty puts into your hands will determine whether you are a wise or a wicked person. It matters how you spend the money that he places in your possession. That is something to really think about.

You can tell what a person believes by where they spend "their" money. If you believe in McDonald's, you are going to spend your money at McDonald's. Are you with me? There are people who give McDonald's more than they give to the Almighty. If your belly is your god, that is what you are going to spend your money on. If you are trying to look impressive in your neighbor's eyes, you will be forever spending money trying to impress your neighbor. Do you hear what I am saying? When you think about the "treasures," that is exactly what this is. These are the treasures. Where you put your treasures is where your heart shall be. **YeHoVaH says to put your treasures with him, then your heart will be with him.** When you put your treasures with him, guess what? He opens up his treasures to you. He says:

"Where your treasure is, there is where your heart will be."

Matthew 10:7-8 – "And as ye go, preach, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is at hand.'

⁸Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils:"

I need to address the issue of the word "freely." The context of the phrase is:

"Freely you have received. Freely give."

The context of what Yeshua was saying when he sent out his disciples was:

"I am not going to send you out with anything. You are going to go. This is what you are going to do. You are going to preach that the kingdom of heaven is at hand. You are going to heal the sick. You are going to cast out devils. You are going to cleanse the lepers."

"Don't charge people for what I am empowering you to do. Don't charge people for healing them. Don't charge people for a prophetic word. Don't charge people for giving them the word of YeHoVaH."

“Even if you raise someone from the dead, don’t charge them for it because that is the power that I am releasing through you to do this work. Now, if I am releasing this power to you to freely do this work, then you give of that power freely.”

It has absolutely nothing to do with DVDs. It has absolutely nothing to do with books. It has to do with the ministry that he has freely released to you and that you are to freely preach. Don’t charge people to come into the services. Do you see? Don’t put admission at the door. That is the “freely give” part. Unfortunately there are some people who say:

“You ought to be ashamed of yourself. You’re charging people for the word of God!”

I am not charging people *for the word*. I am charging them for the *DVD package* that I made. Do you understand what I am saying? The word is free! This teaching is on the website for free. This teaching is being presented for free. Now *you* go tell Time-Warner and the people who are watching this teaching on their computer:

“Give me the computer so I can watch the message.”

Now, you don’t do that. But people go to *Best Buy*. They order their computers and get their internet service and dial-up so they can come to the service. They expect something for free while paying for services to get what is free. Do you follow what I am saying? People hold ministries to a certain level of “free,” while they pay everyone else because the world “ain’t buying that.” So the message is free, but the DVDs are not free. As a matter of fact, I can’t even ship them to you for free even if I gave them to you free, unless I incur the cost to ship it to you. Do you understand what I am saying? This is not what Yeshua is talking about. He is saying:

“If I have given you the teachings, then you give it to the people and don’t charge them for it. Don’t charge people to hear the word. Don’t charge people to heal them. Don’t charge them to cast out demons. Don’t charge them to get into the service.”

We are not doing that. Halleluyah!

In the last chapter we started on the tithe in the New Testament. I would love to tell you that we exhausted the tithe in the Old Testament, but we didn’t. There were certain things that we didn’t address. We addressed the very foundation of the tithe in the Old Testament, in the Tanakh. As YeHoVaH reveals his truth to us freely, we are to freely give the word he gives us without charge.

We noted that **Yeshua did not come to abolish the law**. He didn’t come to abolish the law or the prophets. But the New Testament teachers teach:

“No, he didn’t come to abolish the law. He simply came to do away with it.”

So now we are “no longer under the law” because Yeshua basically abolished it.

“No, he didn’t abolish it. He just nailed it to the cross. He did away with it.”

I think that people are confused. What do you think? Some Messianics and Christians say that he abolished certain parts of the law, like the parts that they don’t like. There are people who have joined us online. They have challenged us. They have written things. They have blogged. I have read some of the *Facebook* blogs. I have called people and said:

“Do you know, what you are writing, how did you get that? Where do you get that? How do you come to those conclusions? I ask because you are coming into our chat and making friends with people that you are meeting on our chat. You are writing things on your *Facebook* page in blog form. It contradicts what we are teaching. Then you are challenging me in questions and on your *Facebook* page. I need to know where you got this from.”

You see, there are counterfeit believers who still hold onto Christian doctrines. They say:

“All we have to do is just keep the Sabbath.”

Then they have the nerve to say:

“Jesus nailed that to the cross. All you need is the Holy Ghost.”

Well, let me tell you something. If you have the Spirit of YeHoVaH (which is holy), then you have the Holy Spirit. The Holy Spirit of YeHoVaH is one with his word. His Holy Spirit is not going to be teaching you that you don’t have to do what he said. That is *another* spirit and it is not holy! It is cloaked as holy, but it isn’t holy. The Father by his Spirit is not going to tell you that you don’t have to do what he says! A house divided cannot stand. Father is not divided against himself.

So I have to challenge them. I don’t mind because the truth stands for itself. Then folks start squirming and running all over the place. No, stay still! Stay put! You threw it out there. Now you want to change the subject. If you are going to bring it up, then be willing to back it up. If you can’t back it up, then you need to “shut up.”

They say that he abolished tithing. We “no longer” need to tithe. They say that he abolished wearing tzitzits. We “no longer” need to wear tzitzits. Many people say:

“We don’t have to be concerned about the commandments because I don’t need tzitzits to tell me; to remind me of Torah. I’ve got the Holy Ghost.”

Well, if you have the Holy Ghost, then he will tell you that you need some tzitzits unless you have another spirit. After talking to some of these people, after a while it becomes very clear that they have a whole different spirit. They are calling it holy. Blasphemy is what it is. The “Holy Spirit” is telling them that they don’t need to wear tzitzits! Well then, why doesn’t the “Holy Spirit” tell you to just go out there and murder and kill and maim and commit adultery and rape and pillage and eat skunk? Do you see?

I wonder why people don’t eat skunk. They eat hogs, pigs, cockroaches of the sea (lobsters and shrimp), but they won’t eat skunk. Why is that? Run over one of those bugs that are out there or eat some road kill. Take it home and fry it up. No, seriously. People eat whatever they want. That is what they do. They eat whatever they want regardless of what he says. But they claim to be led by him. They say:

“We no longer have to wear tzitzits.”

They say:

“He abolished the Law of Niddah. We can touch unclean things. We can sit and sleep on unclean beds.”

Let me tell you something folks about this whole issue. For a minute there I was very paranoid when I learned about Niddah. Now imagine that I am on an airplane. I don't know who sat there before I sat down. I am sitting in a restaurant and I don't know who sat there before I sat there. I am sitting in places like the doctor or the dentist office or I am waiting at an appointment and I don't know who sat there. For a while, I would stand. Then I got tired and figured that I would have to sit.

I have come to the conclusion that I can't do anything about what I don't know. But for what I do know, I can do something about it. If I know that something is unclean and I sit on it anyway or if I know that someone is unclean and I communicate and hang out with them anyway, that is on me. Even Paul wrote:

"Touch not the unclean thing."

For the New Testament people out there who don't know what the "unclean thing" is, how do you know that you are not touching it? Do you hear what I am saying? I don't know what you know.

When we were in Michigan, I would teach on Niddah. I have tried to teach it here and I will teach it again. People would let you know. I try not to touch women, but let me tell you something. When it comes to men; when a man has a discharge, he is unclean. Even shaking a man's hand and hugging brothers might be an issue. It is not just the opposite sex. It is *anything* that is unclean.

This is what the Torah teaches. Do you see? Sitting with men on one side and women on the other side doesn't solve the issue. That is because some of the people you are sitting with are "unclean." Do you understand what I am saying? We are going to deal with this later. Some folks say:

"Well, do you know what? You just don't know."

So this is the conclusion that they come to:

"You can sit on the beds [and chairs with people who are in the state of Niddah], you can even sleep with them. You just can't have intercourse."

Okay, where did that come from? It comes from them saying:

"I am going to choose the part of this law that I don't mind honoring because honoring the other part of it is too hard."

"You know that we have one bed. We have a small bedroom."

I am not talking about myself. We have two beds in our bedroom. The question is:

"How far are you willing to go?"

That is the issue. When we first came into the Torah, the question is and will always be:

"How far are you going to go with the word?"

Now, there is a place where it is fanatical. We are not going to be hanging off of chandeliers. As a matter of fact, we purposely bought something with a low ceiling so we couldn't put chandeliers on it. (Laughter) No, I'm just kidding. No chandeliers. Anyway, the bottom line is that *the part that we can keep, we keep*. That is the standard we have set. You have to set your own standard.

People also say that:

“He abolished keeping the Sabbath.”

So now people feel that they can do whatever they want. They can go wherever they want. There are Messianic communities that go out to dinner or lunch after their service. It is like:

“Wow, that’s a very liberal Messianic congregation.”

There are Messianic congregations that meet on Sundays. There are Messianic congregations that celebrate Christmas and Easter. They have feasts with lobster, shrimp and bacon; because after all, Jesus died so that they could eat hogs. They say that he abolished idolatry. Now we can fellowship and eat anything that we want. We can worship with anyone we want to worship with. They even came up with a Christian Sabbath. It is as if there are now two Sabbaths in the Bible; the Christian Sabbath and the Jewish Sabbath. I ask them:

“Okay, where is that at?”

They say that he abolished the law concerning men and women, men with men and women with women. There is a congregation in Atlanta, Georgia that has a “First Gentlemen.” The [male] Bishop’s “life partner” is a man. They have it on their website. It says that this is the First Gentlemen. Then they give this big old diatribe like Jesus didn’t deal with idolatry and immorality, but that Jesus came to teach love, acceptance and “tolerance.” They have over 3,000 members and a “First Gentlemen.”

This is where the Christians make a huge mistake. The moment that you say that the Torah is “no longer valid,” you take away any argument or stand on morality.

I was talking to my wife concerning Martin Luther King, the civil rights leader (first) and preacher (second). His message was a message of civil rights. It was not the gospel. There are preachers who are taking up that banner and getting on the bandwagon of civil rights in the “name of Jesus.” They are pushing gay marriages and same-sex relationships. **Preachers should not be preaching that!** Don’t call yourself “Reverend” if you are a civil rights leader. *Call yourself a Civil Rights Leader.*

Don’t associate this stuff with the Almighty! When you begin to associate these things with the Almighty, what you are saying to the world is that it is “okay” and that YeHoVaH “doesn’t” have an issue with it; **when in fact he does.** I call these people shade tree, jack-legged preachers.

Al Sharpton is a nice fellow. I have never met him, but I have heard that he is a nice fellow. Do you hear? Jessie Jackson. All of these individuals who are out there now who are preaching civil rights and all of that – more power to them. **In the kingdom, the only right and the only law is his law.** Civil rights don’t get into the kingdom. Now maybe they do in this world. Some think that the Constitution is “holy” and all of that. The Constitution is a document made by men. It grants everyone the same rights; even same sex couples. Yes it does.

“We can do it with anyone as long as we love one another because God is a ‘God of love.’”

This is the whole issue with getting married. You see, the moment that two men can marry each other, because marriage is ordained of God, their “marriage” is now “ordained by God.” When two women get married, it is the same thing. That is the whole issue of wanting to get married. It is to get out of fornication, but that is sick thinking.

“What does this have to do with the tithe?”

It all fits and you will see. They say that he abolished holiness. We know that Yeshua is coming back looking for a people that is without spot, wrinkle or blemish. That is what the word says. But:

“He really doesn’t mean all of that. After all, he knows your heart, right? So if we are a little spotty or dirty or blemished with wrinkles, he is going to overlook that because nobody’s perfect.”

“Oh yeah, I’m coming down your street.”

Not all of your streets here, because I know that we are all on the same page.

“Nobody’s perfect.”

The truth is that **Yeshua did not abolish any of the law or the prophets. He himself said:**

“Think not that I am come to destroy the law or the prophets.”

They say:

“No, but he really didn’t mean that.”

Not when you break it down in the Greek (they say). Well, I did. The word is “*pléroó*.” It means “to make replete.” If you stop there, their response is:

“Oh, there it is!”

It also means “to execute” and “to finish.” Do you see? But they figure:

“Okay, ‘finish.’ I like that word.”

The thing about the *Strong’s Concordance* and with looking up the words in the Hebrew or in the Greek, you get to choose the word that you want to use for a definition. A Bible student is going to look at the context of the Strong’s definitions that are available. Have you ever noticed that when you go to Webster’s that they have four or five definitions for one word? You have to decide based on the context, which definition you are going to apply to that particular word. It is the same with the Strong’s. What Strong’s does is simply give all of the possible meanings of the word.

Here is another definition: “to perfect.” You don’t hear Yeshua say that he came to “perfect” the law. Paul says that the law is holy. It is spiritual. It is perfect. Why? Can Father give something that is imperfect? This is why he says:

“Be perfect.”

That doesn’t mean perfection. It doesn’t mean that you are going to do everything right. **What it means is that you have the heart and desire to do everything right according to his will and purpose.** Once you get that heart, you get out of the spirit of perfection and truly move into grace. Then if you mess up, you know that forgiveness is there. You don’t have to beat yourself up until he comes.

“Oh man, I messed up! I can never do anything right, so I’m not going to do anything.”

No. You are going to mess up, folks. It is called *growth*.

We see that he came *to fully preach, to perfect*. Why would he have to do that?

He did it because the religious leaders had taken the word and replaced it with their commandments; making his commandments of no effect. They were teaching for commandments, the traditions of men.

He says that **their worship of him was in vain**. Then he says:

“Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven:”

When I was a Baptist and I read that, I said:

“At least I’m in.”

Have you ever heard someone say:

“Well, at least I’m in.”

It dawned on me several years later that if the Father made everything, then didn’t he make the Lake of Fire? Is the Lake of Fire outside of his kingdom? So yeah, you can be in his kingdom in the Lake of Fire that he made. Yeah you are in, but I don’t think that is where you really want to be.

“But whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.”

Up until Israel’s deliverance, YeHoVaH spoke his laws directly to his people. He spoke to Mr. and Mrs. Adam. He spoke to Cain and Abel and to Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and Moses. When it came down to the children of Israel, he tried to establish the same means of communication with them, but they didn’t want it. They had a slavery mentality. When you come out of the world, you bring a worldly mentality with you.

When I came out of the world; when I knew YeHoVaH (God at that time through Jesus Christ), I showed up at a Baptist Church because those were my roots. It was good for me that I did that, because being fresh out of the world, you can identify with worldly stuff. Now I am in the church. The choir is singing and there are two lesbians. There is a homosexual. There are gay people and lesbians and folks who are “shacking” and living with each other like they are married. But they are not married and yet they are singing in the choir! I am straight out of the world. Worldly people can recognize other worldly people. But after people have been in church awhile, everything becomes acceptable; especially if that homosexual can play a “mean” organ.

“Well, you all don’t look at me. I’m just here for Jesus.”

Yeah. Worldliness can recognize worldliness. I saw it. I am sitting in there. Then I saw some of the moves they were “busting.” It was like:

“Man! This reminds me of the bar!”

After you have been in there awhile, you start relaxing your standards. You start accepting it.

“It must not be that bad, I mean, you know. It’s not bothering anybody but me and I’m new. So maybe I’m not seeing things right. Maybe I don’t have the right understanding.”

Do you know how we think? We start discounting and disqualifying ourselves because obviously these people know more about this than I do. They have been in it longer than me. You see, the people that YeHoVaH was trying to talk to came straight out of the world. They had that mentality of slavery.

This practice of tithing took place in Yeshua’s day. **Yeshua did not abolish the tithe.** As a matter of fact, his teaching and his response shows that he reinforced it. It’s all about how you look at it. In *Matthew 23:23* he says:

“Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cumin, and have omitted the **weightier matters of the law**, judgment, mercy, and faith:”

Then he said:

“You should have tithed! But your tithing doesn’t mean that you don’t do the other stuff.”

“Yeah, these ought ye to have done. You ought to have tithed your cumin. You ought to have tithed your mint and your anise.”

Do you hear me? **Don’t overlook the weightier issues.** This is what the church does. The church puts the emphasis on tithing. It puts the emphasis on giving and not living.

“You are not under the law.”

If you are “not under the law,” then how do you live your life? If you don’t have the law, how do you treat your neighbor? How do you love your wife? How do you love YeHoVaH? He told us how to love him in his law. But if I cast aside the law, then I don’t even know how to love him. Therefore I will do the things that I *think* will make him happy and *that are based on what the church tells me*. They say:

“You need to get involved. You need to go through new members’ class. You need to serve. You need to give your tithe. You need to support the ministry. As long as you do that and serve in some capacity, then you are in good standing with us; which means that you are in good standing with the Almighty.”

Now people are more concerned about their names being on the church role than in the Lamb’s Book of Life. This is what we were taught in our Baptist Church. If you don’t have a church; if you are not a member of a church, who is going to marry your children? Where are you going to have your funeral? The preachers aren’t going to do your funeral unless you are part of their church. That is the way it was down South, you see.

Luke 11:42 – “But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs,”

Notice what he says. They were tithing all manner of goods. They were tithing all. They were tithing on everything. He uses this term “rue” here. It talks about even the minutest leaves. The

littlest things; anything that they got their hands on was tithed. But then they passed over judgment and the love of the Almighty. He says:

Luke 11:42 – “these ought ye have done,”

Does this look like he is abolishing the tithe? No. He is saying:

“You people are tithing, but your focus seems to be only on the tithe. Your focus is on tithing and making sure that you tithe on the minutest thing. But when it comes down to the things that I am concerned about like mercy and proper judgment and loving me with all of your heart, mind, soul and strength; those things you are neglecting.”

Do you see? He says:

“Tithe on everything, but don’t neglect these things.”

He is indicating that these things are much weightier. That is what he says here. Remember? Look at what he says:

“The weightier matters of the law.”

There is a “least” commandment. There are commandments you can break that you won’t get killed for breaking. There are commandments that you can break where you won’t get cut off. There are commandments that you can break that don’t bring the death penalty. There are commandments that you can break that only require a dove or a pigeon for a sacrifice. There are commandments that require an ox, bull, sheep or a goat. So you have least and you have greatest. Here Yeshua is saying:

“The weightier matters of judgment: mercy and faith are weightier than tithing. But that doesn’t mean that you don’t tithe. What it means is that if you are going to do the law, make sure that you do the law. Don’t just focus on the giving part. Focus on the *living* part as well.”

Yeshua is saying that they should have tithed but not neglected the other matters. Don’t just focus on the tithe. Focus on the *whole law*; especially the part about justice and mercy and faithfulness.

Here is another issue. **Tithing had absolutely nothing to do with the tabernacle. It had absolutely nothing to do with the temple.** As was pointed out previously, tithing was done long before there was a tabernacle or a temple. Abraham gave tithes or a tenth of all. There was no tabernacle. Jacob promised to tithe a tenth of all. There was no tabernacle and there certainly wasn’t a temple. At one point in Israel’s history, the tithe was presented at the tabernacle. At another point in Israel’s history, the tithe was presented in the temple. But the tithe was not instituted for tabernacle or temple purposes. There are people today who say that because there is no temple, that you can’t tithe. I say:

“What? Where did you get that from?”

Therefore the argument that “you cannot tithe because there is no temple” is a moot argument. If that is the case, then Abraham wouldn’t have done it and Jacob certainly wouldn’t have done it.

There is the temple tax. Some people believe that the tithe is simply the temple tax and because there is no temple, you can't do the temple tax. This means that if the tithe was the temple tax and there is no temple, you don't have to tithe. This is Messianic stuff that people are teaching.

Let's look more closely. There was a temple tax or tribute money that was extracted from every male Israelite aged twenty years and older. Where this practice came from is really not clear from the scripture. During the second temple period, the temple institution collected a half shekel tax annually. This tax was designated for the daily and Shabbat festival, for sacrifices, for libations, the omer, the two loaves of bread, the show bread, the communal sacrifices and other temple needs. This is in the *Mishnah Shekalim* 4:1-4, which is the Talmud. What we are going to find is that this temple tax came from the Talmud. It came from *rabbinic tradition*. The rabbis linked the half shekel tax to the half shekel offering in *Exodus* 30. We have looked at this before.

Exodus 30:11-13 – “And YeHoVaH spake unto Moses, saying, ¹²‘When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto YeHoVaH, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among them, when *thou* numberest them. ¹³This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary’”

The sanctuary shekel is a measurement. It is a *measurement*. When it came down to the redemption of the firstborn and the census, there had to be some measurement to identify the sum that the individual had to pay. If you didn't have a measurement, you didn't know what to bring or how much or how little to bring. YeHoVaH was very precise.

Exodus 30:13 – “This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel *is* twenty gerahs:) an half shekel *shall be* the offering unto YeHoVaH.”

The census was for everyone who passed among them from twenty years of age and older. This is twice in the Bible that we know of that a census was taken. It came down to the point where the census and the temple tax were done on an annual basis. Again, the rabbis used *Exodus* 30 to institute this. Let's keep reading.

Exodus 30:15-16 – “The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less than half a shekel, when *they* give an offering unto YeHoVaH, to make an atonement for your souls. ¹⁶And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation”

Now you have the shekel and the half shekel. Later we find out about redeeming the firstborn. The five shekels for that process and all of the other shekels were given to the priests. **This was not tithing.**

“...that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before YeHoVaH, to make an atonement for your souls.”

The first century A.D. Jewish historian Josephus likewise understood the temple tax to be the same as the one decreed by Moses in the wilderness. You can read about this in *Josephus Antiquities* (3:193-196; *LCL* 4:409-411; 18:312-314; *LCL* 9:181). During the first temple period, the census/atonement money was used to keep up the temple. We can find this in *2 Kings*.

2 Kings 12:4 – “And Jehoash said to the priests, ‘All the money of the dedicated things that is brought into the house of YeHoVaH, *even* the money of every one that passeth *the account*, the money that every man is set at,”

What was the “set at” price? For the census it was a half shekel. For the redemption of the firstborn it was five shekels. This is what he referred to.

“...*and* all the money that cometh into any man’s heart to bring into the house of YeHoVaH.”

If you made a vow or decided in your heart that you wanted to contribute to the temple or to the service of YeHoVaH; then you purpose in your heart and make a vow between the Almighty and yourself. This is what we find in *Acts 5* when Ananias and Sapphira made a covenant with the Almighty. Ananias came to present the money that they had received for the sold property. YeHoVaH says:

“Listen, wasn’t this your money before you came in here and made the vow?”

Peter says:

“You made a vow to YeHoVaH. I don’t know the vow, but you came and said ‘this is what you are going to get. This is what the property is worth.’ Now you come in here and bring something other than what you vowed? You have not lied to me. You have lied to YeHoVaH. It was your money when you owned the house. You didn’t have to give anything. You could have kept it all. That was a freewill offering. But because you lied...you didn’t lie to me.”

Do you see this? Your vows, your freewill offerings, your tithes and your offerings are not for Arthur Bailey. It is not for the *Arthur Bailey Ministry*. It is not for the *House Of Israel*. It is to YeHoVaH. When you vow a vow, you had better hasten to keep the vow. It is better not to vow a vow than to make a vow and break it. YeHoVaH is serious about vows. I cringe in my heart when people come and make promises that they are going to do something. Then when the funds come in, they don’t do it. You made the promise to me. People make promises to me. Then I want to remind them of the promise they made, but Father says:

“No, that is not your business.”

“But they made the promise to me.”

“Yeah, but they made it *unto me*. I will deal with that.”

Folks, we cannot act as if the Almighty doesn’t exist just because we can’t see him. You see, here is the issue with men. **We walk by sight more than we walk by faith.** Because we do this, we have a tendency to put more emphasis on the things and people we can see than on the one that we can’t. He is saying:

“Listen, I am holding you to the vow that you made.”

A person who doesn’t honor Torah is out there making vows all over the place. They don’t realize that the very vow that they speak out of their mouth brings damnation into their life if they don’t take it seriously. This is what making an oath and talking about using the name of YeHoVaH

in vain is all about. Folks don't know what it means. They think that by "using the name of YeHoVaH in vain" that it is talking about saying the phrase:

"God damn."

"God" is not his name. Neither is "Jesus H. Christ." "Jesus" is not his name. It isn't "Christ." I don't know where the "H" came from. Do you see? That is *cussing*! That is not *cursing*! There is a difference between cussing and cursing.

When a person swears an oath by the name of YeHoVaH, it invokes the Almighty into the oath. When you bring him into the oath and you do not fulfill the oath that you are bringing him into, **now you are using his name in vain because his name gives credibility to the oath.**

You know how children are when you say:

"Do you swear?"

"Yeah, I swear."

"Do you swear before God?"

"Yeah, I swear before God."

"Do you cross your heart and hope to die?"

"Yeah, I swear it. Cross my heart and hope to die."

"Do you pinky swear?"

"Pinky swear."

"Do you swear on your mama's grave?"

"Do you swear on your grandma's grave?"

You know all of this stuff. Some of you swore on that. When you swore on things that were supposed to be dear to you; that was supposed to add credence and credibility to your words. YeHoVaH says:

"Don't bring me into your mess if you don't have any intent of fulfilling it because now you are giving that person credibility based upon my name. You have no intent of fulfilling what you have brought me into. Who do you think I am? You don't know me. *I will kill you!*"

Do you see? He will throw you into the Lake of Fire! Now, this is not supposed to be a scary message. It is supposed to be a message of great joy. So let's get to the joyful part.

2 Kings 12:5 – "Let the priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance: and let them repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found."

We see here that there are monies in the commands. This is based on *Exodus* 30 and 2 *Kings* in the first temple period. They would take this money and use it for the purpose of repairing the breaches in the House of YeHoVaH. You see, after the temple was built, mortar would fall out. After awhile, things get a little old. There needs to be some repairs. Curtains may start fading. You never

know. In order to keep up the temple, there were funds that were set aside for the purpose of repairing the breaches.

We have been discussing the *Breach Principle* in our *Discipleship Training Program* classes. One of the breaches is when there is a hole or a gap or when something has fallen apart. Do you see? **We are supposed to be the repairers of the breach.** This pertains to the relationships in our lives and the relationship between the Almighty and mankind. When man fell, there was a breach between YeHoVaH and man.

Today there is a breach in a world that was alienated from the Almighty. We can't go to him because his ears are not hearing and because our sin separates him from us. **Our job is to bring the good news.** We are to say that YeHoVaH is not holding your sins to your account. So now you can and should repent from your sins. Reconnect and recommit to him. Watch what he does in your life. That is what the good news is. It is to let people know that he is not holding! Yeshua has come and paid the price for your sins. He has been that substitution, that sacrifice. Now you can be reconciled to the Almighty. All you have to do is turn from the world back to him. Now you are a repairer of the breach. **The breach is repaired between God and man through Yeshua.**

The reference here in *2 Kings* was money that was derived from three sources. We looked at those three sources. There was money collected in the census beginning at age twenty. Israelite youths were required to register for military service. That was also the age when a person went into the military. People had to make an offering of a half shekel. It was used in the service of the central sanctuary. The second offering was received from personal vows. There were various types of vows and their equivalence in monetary assessments according to *Leviticus* 27:1-25. The third group of offerings voluntarily brought to the temple was voluntary offerings. (See *Leviticus* 22:18-23 and *Deuteronomy* 16:10.)

There were physical coins, physical money and physical weights of silver that were bought to the sanctuary for the purpose of caring for the temple services. You have to understand something. Nowhere in the Book of *Nehemiah* is Nehemiah referred to as a prophet even though he is considered to be a prophet by many. Nehemiah was a governor. This is how the Bible refers to him. Nehemiah was a governor in the service of King Artaxerxes. He was released to go and get the children of Israel back on track because they had been released to rebuild the temple. The king released all of the temple artifacts to them. They went. Unfortunately only a few returned. By the time they finished the work on the temple, it was pale in comparison to Solomon's Temple.

Nehemiah imposed a third of a shekel for the temple services. This was not a command. In one version of the Bible (the New International Version) it refers to this as:

"That which was commanded."

But *nowhere* in the Torah was a third of a shekel commanded! Do you hear what I am saying? That is why you need to study different versions of the Bible. You need to read different versions and research from different versions. You will see that Nehemiah imposed this. The *King James* makes it clear.

"Also we made ordinances for us."

Nehemiah made some ordinances. These were not ordinances from YeHoVaH. These were ordinances that the governor imposed upon the people. I know that you can read in some versions where it says:

“...as it was commanded.”

I encourage you to find where it was commanded. We know and can track down the half shekel. We can find the scriptures that are related to it. But he says:

Nehemiah 10:32 – “Also **we made ordinance for us**, to charge ourselves yearly with the **third part of a shekel** for the service of the house of YeHoVaH.”

This is Nehemiah. By the time of the gospel accounts, this tribute money or temple tax was *required* of Israel.

Matthew 17:24 – “And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received **tribute money**,”

In another version, this is the temple tax.

“...they that received tribute money”

This was seemingly voluntarily.

“...came to Peter, and said, ‘Doth not your master pay tribute?’”

It is interesting that the only place this account is written is in the Book of *Matthew*. Matthew was a tax collector. That is who he was until he quit his job and came to Messiah. So it is understandable that Matthew would record this because of his background and the fact that he understood the tribute money or the tax. He was one of those individuals who were responsible for collecting it.

The problem that people had with the tax collectors was that if it was required for a third of a shekel and they were extracting a half shekel already or if it was required for a shekel and they also required a half shekel and another shekel, then guess what? A half shekel went to the tribute. A half shekel went into their pocket. They were corrupt. There was corruption going on. The people despised it because they knew that the tax collectors were extracting more from them than was required. It even went into the temple and the sanctuary service where Yeshua came and overturned the tables of the money changers.

Using today’s terminology, money changers were individuals who were currency exchangers. If you go to the airport or you come from one country into another country, there is currency from your country. You exchange it for the currency of the country that you are going into so that you don’t get ripped off by people who charge you and tell you that they don’t have change. If you are an American running an American business, you are accustomed to U.S. dollars. Someone brings you a Canadian twenty or a Euro with the number 20 on it or a Dinar or a Dong or any other currency. You don’t know what to do with it. You have U.S. currency.

“This costs twenty dollars. I don’t know what that twenty is.”

If someone came to you with a Euro; here is where you have to have people who understand currency. If someone came to me and gave me a 20 Euro, I am taking it. I can go into my little phone and go to a currency exchange. I can identify what this is worth and what it is worth in U.S. dollars.

The only problem is that I don't have Euro change. Do you know what I am saying? Now there is a gap because you don't know the currency unless you are knowledgeable with U.S. and Euro currency. You don't know what the Euro dollar or the money that you gave me should return in change in U.S. currency.

I ran into this when I was in the Philippines and in Africa. They would love to take your American money. U.S. currency is accepted in nearly every country in the world. They used to be glad to see it. That is not so true anymore, but it used to be that way. I know these things because folks have brought Euros and pesos.

Our Canadian brothers and sisters out there even gave with checks from Canada. We would take it to the bank. Every time we cashed a check from Canada, the bank charged us almost eleven dollars just to cash it. Do you hear what I am saying? When the check comes from outside of the U.S. in non-U.S. funds, they not only charge for cashing the check, but they also charge for changing the currency. People who don't deal with anything but U.S. currency and Americans will find that there is a whole other world outside of the USA. That world uses currency and other things that are very different.

Now he says:

"Does not your master?"

He says:

"Yes."

Peter says yes. He didn't ask what the question was.

Matthew 17:24 – "Does not your master pay tribute?"

Do you think that Peter and Yeshua ever had the tribute conversation? No.

Matthew 17:25-27 – "He saith, 'Yes.' And when he was come into the house, Yeshua prevented him, saying, 'What thinkest thou Simon?'"

"What are you thinking?"

"...of whom do the kings of the earth **take custom or tribute?** of their own children, or of strangers?"

²⁶"Peter said to him, 'Of strangers.' Yeshua said unto him, 'Then are the children free.'"

²⁷"Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and for thee."

In another version (the American Standard Version) it says:

Matthew 17:24 – "And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received the half shekel came to Peter,"

The half shekel was a temple tax at this point. **That is because the rabbis took what was done in Exodus 30 and put their own spin on it.** Then they said:

“That is the temple tax and it is based on the ‘Law of Moses.’”

“They that received the half shekel came to Peter, and said, ‘doth not your teacher pay the half shekel?’”

Matthew 17:25 – “He saith, ‘yea.’ And when he came into the house, Yeshua spake first to him, saying, ‘what thinkest thou, Peter? The kings of the earth, from whom do they receive toll or tribute?’”

This is a toll. This is a tribute, but it is called a half shekel in reference to the temple tax. But it is actually a toll from their sons or from strangers.

Matthew 17:26-27 – “And when he said, ‘from strangers,’ Jesus said unto him, ‘therefore the sons are free. ²⁷But, lest we cause them to stumble, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook,’”

What is interesting is that there are fish that actually carry their eggs and young in their mouth. When the eggs hatch and the young are freed, it is known that this particular fish will get a rock or keep something else in its mouth because it is used to carrying things in its mouth. Custom has it that this was “St. Peter’s fish.” Now everyone who goes to Israel wants to have “St. Peter’s fish.” That is the Tilapia; which is literally farm-raised fish. It is not a native! There are other fish that do this too. At any rate, he tells Peter this, knowing that there are fish that carry things in their mouth.

“Throw your hook in. It just so happens that you are going to catch the one that actually has the coin.”

Peter does that and goes and pays the tribute. Now *Luke* says:

Luke 18:8-9 – “Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth? ⁹And he spake this parable unto them,”

Now Yeshua uses a parable concerning tithing. The parable is not an actual story, but a story becomes a way to make a point. The point that he is trying to make is a point of humility. The thing about tithing is that when you take a tithe, you acknowledge something greater than yourself. You acknowledge the Almighty. You are saying:

“Everything that I have belongs to him. He asks that I give a tenth of what he blesses me with back to him to do his work.”

Do you see? Now pride and arrogance and greed come. When I look at my heart, the reason why I wouldn’t tithe was not because I had an issue with YeHoVaH. It was that I didn’t want to give “those people” my money. Has anybody ever felt that way?

“Why would I give those people my money? They didn’t work for it. It’s my money. I earned it.”

YeHoVaH says:

“It is not yours, you fool. You are not giving it to them! You are giving it to me through them. I have commanded them to receive it, but it is mine. It belongs to me!

You are not refusing or denying them anything. You are denying me! Therefore you are saying that I am not the Lord of your life. How can I be the Lord of your life and you won't even let me Lord over your money?"

"We will see whose life it is, because the day will come when I will extract the last breath. Then you are going to have to stand before me and give an account."

Luke 18:9 – "And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves,"

There are people who trust in themselves and there are people who put their trust in their money.

"Well, I need this. I need everything I can get my hands on."

You will never have enough. If the earth belongs to him, all of the gold in the earth belongs to him. All of the silver in the earth belongs to him. All of the trees belong to him and the air that you breathe. Everything belongs to him; they and they that are therein. It all belongs to him.

Tithing is simply acknowledging that you belong to YeHoVaH.

Do you see? The governor or the government extracts taxes declaring that you belong to them. That is a whole other story. They don't give you the option to give them what they want. They take it. YeHoVaH says:

"I am not going to be like your governor. I am not going to be like your president. You see, I am not a man that I should lie. Do you want to see me bless you? Do you want to see my hand move on your behalf? Then all you have to do is trust me. Do you trust me?"

You will know if you trust the Almighty with the resources by what you do with it; especially the tenth. It is the tenth part of your income that is holy. Until you separate the holy part and put it where it belongs and get it out from among your stuff, your stuff can't really prosper.

He says:

Luke 18:10-14 – "Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican [or tax collector]. ¹¹The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, 'God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men who are extortioners, unjust [sinners], adulterers, or even as this publican. ¹²I fast twice in the week; **I give tithes of all that I possess.**' ¹³And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, 'God be merciful to me a sinner.' ¹⁴I tell you, this man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted."

Do you see? **The fact is that it is not about your giving. It is about your living. It is about the attitude that you have.** You can give a tithe and still have a nasty attitude. Do you hear what I am saying? You can give, but if your heart is not right before the Almighty, you still have an issue.

One of the ways that we know that our heart is right with the Almighty is not only that we give, but that we give with a *grateful heart*. **We give with a heart of gratitude; thanking the Almighty.** This is what the Father is looking for. When you truly understand the tithe, you will be ready to get it out of your possession as quickly as you possibly can.

I want to get into *Hebrews* 7. This is the only other place where the tithe is actually mentioned. There are some places in Paul's writings where he talks about cheerful giving. I am sure that some questions will probably come up. We have to look at *1 Corinthians* 16. It deals with the collection on the first day of the week. Are they collecting tithes or are they collecting something else? We have to look at the instructions that Paul gave to the congregations that were under his charge.

What is he talking about? Is he commanding people to give? Is he commanding them to tithe? Paul doesn't deal with the issue of tithe. Why? He doesn't deal with the issue of tithe because he doesn't have to. It is fully understood. YeHoVaH's people already know what is required of them. We are going to get into Paul's writings. We will see that what Paul was dealing with was *disaster relief*.

Many people remember hurricane Sandy. Others recall the tornadoes in Oklahoma where people lost everything. With the Oklahoma bombing, the churches gathered together. The churches, people, Red Cross and everyone else came to the scene during these disasters. People started texting ten dollars and a hundred dollars or whatever they could afford. They sent money to various organizations that bring disaster relief. We will discover that much of what Paul deals with is *disaster relief* because of what was going on in Jerusalem at the time.





Chapter 8

Tithes are worship

First I would like to share a *Psalm* as well as a verse from *Proverbs*.

Psalm 1:1 – “Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.”

Psalm 1:2 – “But his delight is in the law of YeHoVaH; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.”

This is one of those “memory” verses. I learned this psalm as a believer and as a Christian in the Baptist Church. As you have heard me say, much of the memorization of scripture is about:

Joshua 1:8 – “This book of the law shall not depart out of your mouth but you shall meditate therein day and night that you may observe to do all that is written therein; that you may make your way prosper and have good success.”

This along with many other scriptures had to be memorized; but this one especially. It tells us to:

“...delight yourself in the laws of God and he will give you the desires of your heart.”

At the same time I was in a congregation in a denomination that taught that you didn’t have to keep the law. Therefore understanding and trying to memorize scriptures that pertained to the law while being taught that you didn’t have to keep the law seemed contradictory. I didn’t know that at the time. I didn’t even think about it at the time. To me it was just scripture to remember.

Especially here in the Western world, from elementary school and kindergarten; even with our children and as a child it seems like we are taught that “knowledge is power.” We are taught that the information itself is all that we need. We don’t have to apply this knowledge. We don’t have to do it. Just having it is going to make us wise. But knowledge has no power until it is applied. It is the application of knowledge that has power. To have knowledge and not to do what the knowledge says is what *James* talks about.

“He that does what the word says and he that hears and does what the word says is the person who shall be blessed. Be a doer of the word and not just a hearer. A hearer and not a doer deceives himself.”

You don’t need the devil to deceive you. All you have to do is know what the word says but not do it. You see, the deception comes with the knowledge. If I have the knowledge, that is all that I need. Do you understand? Having the knowledge and not walking in it; not doing what it says simply brings deception.

I was a Christian in a Baptist Church. I was learning about a law that I didn’t have to do. Just knowing about it was “good enough.” Well, we found out that it was just not true. *His delight is in the law*. You have to delight yourself in it and in his law meditate day and night. If I am going to meditate on the law, I need to know what the law is, right? How am I going to meditate on something that I don’t know? Why would I meditate on something that I am told that I am “not under” anymore? Do you hear what I am saying?

Psalm 1:3 – “And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.”

Psalm 1:4 – “The ungodly are not so:”

We learned earlier and in our *Discipleship Training Program* classes that there are three classes or kinds of people when it comes down to the kingdom. There are the righteous that Peter says will “scarcely be saved.” Yeshua says that if those days were not shortened, even his elect would not make it in. The righteous will *scarcely* be saved. Why? It is because this journey is a journey to the end. You have to run this race to the end. You have to fight the good fight until the end. Those who overcome; those who keep their race and run their race and fight their fight in the end shall be rewarded. The crown goes to the one who finishes the course. Do you hear what I am saying?

“The ungodly are not so:”

Peter says that there are the righteous that will scarcely be saved. He says of the righteous, that judgment first begins with the House of YeHoVaH. And if the righteous shall scarcely be saved, where shall the sinner and the ungodly go? Now you have two classes of people. Now you have sinners. I was taught to identify myself as a sinner “saved by grace.”

Peter says:

“...if the righteous,”

Wait a minute.

“There is none righteous, no not one.”

No, Yeshua *made* you righteous. You see, he was the righteous requirement of the law. The law doesn’t make one righteous. **It is Yeshua who makes us righteous.** Do you understand what I am saying? Therefore the sinner [Greek: “*harmatalos*”] is one who knows what the word says. Look it up. **The sinner is one who knows what the word says, but who does what they want to do.**

You hear people talk. I can understand how Christians that I knew would say:

“You know, I know what the word says. Yup, I know, but. I know that I don’t pray like I ought to. I know that I don’t read my Bible like I ought to. I know that I don’t go to church like I ought to. I know that I don’t do what I should be doing all of the time, but God knows my heart.”

Peter says:

“Yes he does. You have a heart that knows what the word says, but you have chosen to do your own thing and give the Almighty what you want to give him; not what he requires of you.”

That is a sinner. The ungodly person doesn’t even care. Do you hear what I am saying? Being a sinner is a dangerous thing! You want to be righteous. The blood of Yeshua makes us righteous. The Spirit of the Almighty gives us the power to do what we cannot do in our own human natural fallen state. A fallen person is not interested in pleasing the Almighty, but the desire of one who has accepted Yeshua should be to please their Father.

How do we show that we love him? **We keep his commandments.** Which ones? If a person says that they love God but does not keep the commandments of God, the Bible says that they are what?

“A liar and the truth is not in them.”

It is not enough to *know* what the word says. You have to *be a doer of the word*. Abraham obeyed the Almighty and it was attributed unto him for righteousness.

“Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous. For YeHoVaH knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.”

Proverbs says:

Proverbs 3:5 – “Trust in YeHoVaH with all thine heart; and lean not unto your own understanding.”

Proverbs 3:6 – “In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he will direct thy paths.”

That was the only verse in this chapter of verses that we were taught to memorize. Almost all of my Baptist friends knew the verse:

“Trust in the Lord with all your heart. Lean not to your own understanding and in all your ways acknowledge him. He shall direct your path. Lean not to your own understanding.”

How are you going to trust him, if you don’t know his word?

Proverbs 3:7 – “Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear YeHoVaH, and depart from evil,”

What is evil? Do you know what evil is according to the Almighty? **Evil is one who disobeys his commands.** It is that simple. The ungodly is a whole other story. The children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Almighty when they began to disobey his Sabbaths and worship other entities.

He says:

Proverbs 3:8 – “It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones.”

Then there is *Proverbs* 3:9:

Proverbs 3:9 – “Honour YeHoVaH with your substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase:”

Proverbs 3:10 – “So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.”

We can read this, but if you don’t understand the feasts and festivals of YeHoVaH, this won’t make sense because he is talking about *Firstfruits*. Firstfruits is associated with Passover. There is Passover, Unleavened Bread and Firstfruits. Firstfruits is associated with Shavuot. It is known in the Christian world as Pentecost. Firstfruits is associated with the Fall Feast known as *Tabernacles*.⁸

⁸We have teachings titled *Feast of Firstfruits* and *The Fall Feasts Of YeHoVaH* available in our online store at www.ArthurBaileyMinistries.com

Yeshua did not come to abolish the law. We looked at that in *Matthew 5:17* and beyond. He didn't come to abolish the law or the prophets. **Paul was not sent to abolish the law nor to preach against the law. Paul believed in the law and taught and practiced the law.**

We are going to see that. These are Paul's own words and not some preacher's. Most people in the church today believe that Paul taught against the law. This is what they teach. They teach that Paul was the apostle to the Gentiles and that Paul taught the Gentiles that they don't have the laws that the Jewish people kept.

But if you don't understand where Paul came from, you won't understand which law Paul is talking about. You see ladies and gentlemen, there is a myriad of laws in the Bible. In other words, there were the laws of Pharaoh. There were the laws of Nebuchadnezzar. There were the laws of the Romans. There are laws of men. Unfortunately when we begin to look at the Bible, we see the word "law" and assume that it is talking about the Law of YeHoVaH.

Yeshua came along and said:

"Listen ladies and gentlemen; you all are not worshipping the Father the way that he wants to be worshipped. Instead your worship of him is in vain because you are teaching for commandments the laws, traditions and doctrines of men. Thereby with what you are teaching (you Pharisees and Sadducees), you are teaching manmade rules, regulations and traditions that have been handed down from the elders. And therefore you have made the Law of God of no effect."

Yeshua is addressing two issues; the laws that they were teaching as law and the Law of YeHoVaH that they had stopped teaching. This is the same thing that denominations do. Denominations today are teaching their traditions. This is why the Baptists have absolutely nothing to do with those "crazy" Methodists, or those "out to lunch" Pentecostals. Whether churches teach this or not, if you are not part of their sect:

"You are going to hell!"

Because of these teachings, there are staunch Catholics and staunch Baptists. You have churches on opposite corners but the people don't speak to one another. All of them are reading from a book that says that:

"The way the world is going to know that you are my disciple is because of the love you have one for another."

Where is the love? It is not there! I was in a city. On one street, three of four corners had churches. Two of them were of the same denomination. Do you hear what I am saying? None of them had anything to do with the other. Oh, they had their ecumenical prayer breakfast, but when it came down to fellowship and worship together it was:

"Nope, we can't worship over there because you all are baptized in the name of Jesus."

"You all are baptized in the name of the Father, Son and the Holy Ghost."

"You all are baptized in the Father, Son, Holy Ghost in the name of Jesus."

Do you see?

"We can't fellowship with you because your baptismal formula is wrong."

"We can't fellowship with you because you will only have communion once a month."

"You all have communion once a year. We have it every week. We can't fellowship with you."

"How come you have it every week?"

"Because that's what we believe that the Bible teaches."

"How come you have it every month?"

"That's what we believe that the Bible teaches."

"How come you have it once a year?"

"Because that's what we believe that the Bible teaches."

These people are basically all reading from the same Bible, but **they are interpreting the Bible based on their traditions. This is what Yeshua was addressing.** We are going to see what Paul actually did and what he taught; including the issue of tithe.

The tithe had absolutely nothing to do with the tabernacle. We noted in chapters four through six that the people supported the tabernacle with the redemption monies and with the census. The tabernacle had absolutely nothing to do with tithing. As a matter of fact, the people brought offerings of their own free will. Here is how the tabernacle was built.

Exodus 25:1 – "And YeHoVaH spake unto Moses, saying,"

Exodus 25:2 – "'Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take my offering.'"

They were not commanded to bring an offering if they didn't want to. He says:

"Tell the people to bring me an offering. Whoever desires to do it and it is in their heart to do it and they do it willingly, let them do it. Those who don't want to do it; I am not going to kill them. They are not going to hell. They are not robbing from me. They are not stealing from me. This is a freewill offering and you choose to do it."

Exodus 25:3 – "And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass,"

Exodus 25:4 – "And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair,"

Exodus 25:5 – "And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood,"

Exodus 25:6 – "Oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense,"

Exodus 25:7 – "Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breastplate."

Exodus 25:8 – "And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them."

The tabernacle sanctuary was built using freewill offerings.

Exodus 25:9 – “According to all that I show thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle,”

We are not going into this, but there is a pattern here. This pattern was revealed to Moses.

“...and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.”

Moses is making something from a pattern of something that already exists. YeHoVaH is going to show him what already exists. That pattern is going to be replicated on the earth.

The tithe has absolutely nothing to do with the temple. David gathered the material. Solomon added to it and built the first temple. You can read this in 1 *Kings* 6-9. David had a desire to build a temple for YeHoVaH. YeHoVaH says:

“Wait a minute. Have I ever in all of the time that I have been sojourning with you, asked anyone to build me anything? First of all, you can’t build something that will contain me. Furthermore you are not going to build it.”

We find out that Solomon gathered and built. We see that Solomon hired foreigners to come and build the holy place of YeHoVaH. Are you hearing me? Please read 1 *Kings* 6-9.

When Solomon had finished building the temple, he took the things that David had procured and placed them in the temple. Not one place in the Bible do we find YeHoVaH telling the people to gather funds, tithes and offerings to build him a temple. He didn’t do it. The assumption is made because people want to associate the tithe with the tabernacle and temple. Neither the tabernacle nor the temple had anything to do with the tithe. The tithe was established long before there was a tabernacle or a priesthood, long before there were Levites and long before there was a temple. The tithe did not support the temple or the tabernacle, but this is what people teach. There is no supportive scripture.

“Well, you know, we can’t tithe today because there is no temple.”

So what?

“Oh, we can’t tithe today because there are no Levites.”

So what? It wasn’t built on the Levitical priesthood. It wasn’t built on a temple or tabernacle system. People have it warped but we are bringing clarity. Tithing was done long before there was a tabernacle or a temple. In the last two chapters we looked at how the temple was supported by temple taxes and tribute money. This practice of tithing took place in Yeshua’s day. In chapter seven we provided scriptures where Yeshua said to the Pharisees:

“You are tithing of your mint, anise and all of the herbs and that is fine. But then you leave undone the weightier matters of the law.”

He made a statement that most people decide to overlook. He says:

“These things you should have done. You should have tithed. You should have tithed, but you also should have taken care of all of these other things that you neglected like justice and mercy.”

Do you see? Today you will find that there are churches, pastors and preachers who are teaching people that they are supposed to tithe, when tithing is in the law. They also tell people that they are

not supposed to keep the law. How can you teach people to tithe (which is under the law), but tell people that they are not “under the law” and also tell them that if they don’t do it, that they are “cursed with a curse according to the law?” You see, that is confusion! Folks say:

“Well, you are just adding to the confusion.”

“No, I am bringing clarity.”

Paul did not address tithing.

Not one place in the Bible does Paul address tithing. That is to say two things. First, he didn’t teach the tithe. Second, he didn’t teach against the tithe. But people choose the latter, when Paul didn’t do it. Paul did not teach it because it was already an established practice. It was not because it had been done away with, for Paul would then have taught against the law. *He didn’t.*

The truth is that Paul bridges the gap. He makes the connection between serving in the temple according to the law and preaching the gospel of the kingdom. I am going to give you Paul’s own words. Don’t take my word for it. I challenge you. Don’t take your preacher’s word for it. Take Paul’s word. As I have shared before, there are people who want to say that the Samaritans were this and the Samaritans where that. When the Samaritan woman met Yeshua at the well, if you remember, she identified herself. Yeshua said:

“Give me something to drink.”

She said:

“How can you, being a Jew, ask me, a Samaritan, for something to drink when you Jews have absolutely nothing to do with us Samaritans?”

That was a legitimate question because there were some serious issues between the Jewish people and the Samaritans. He said:

“If you knew who it was who was asking you for something to drink, you would instead ask him for living water.”

The woman then said:

“How can you give me water and you don’t even have anything to draw from? Are you greater than our father Jacob?”

“Are you greater than our father Jacob?”

Jacob is the one whom the Bible says that YeHoVaH changed his name to Israel. Here is my point. The woman at the well identified herself as an Israelite. The preachers say that they were Gentiles. They were mixed breeds. Here is the issue. People will try to tell you who you are or you are going to have to tell people who you are. If you are quiet, then people will give you a title. People will define you. People will tell you who you are and where your place is. People will tell you what you can and cannot do because you allow people to define you. The Bible says:

“Don’t allow people to define you. Only one person on the planet can define who you are and that is your Father who is in heaven. He is the one who has called you. He is the one who has made the plan for you. He is the one who has set the course

for you. He is the one who has established who you are. Therefore your goal is to strive to please him; not to try to please people around you.”

If you please the Father in your walk, you will please those who love the Father. Who cares what those who don’t love the Father think? Why are we trying to please people who don’t even like us? We are trying to fit into a society. As long as we do what *they* want us to do, we are accepted by them. So in order to be accepted by them, you have to turn off who you are and become what they want you to be. You want to be accepted by them more than you want to be accepted by him. They don’t have a hell or a heaven or a Lake of Fire. All they have are words. Chances are that the people who are trying to make you conform to them don’t even like themselves.

In *1 Corinthians* 9 he says:

1 Corinthians 9:8 – “Say I these things as a man? **or saith not the law the same also?**”

You have to look at what he said prior to this in order to get the context of this verse. I started here because what he is saying prior to this is:

“The law is saying what I just said.”

This is what he is saying:

“What I just said to you, the law says the same also, for it is written in the Law of Moses;”

Understand that the translators inserted “in the Law of Moses.” How many of you know that **Moses did not have a law**? You see, the church world wants us to think that Moses went up in the mountain and decided that he would write a bunch of laws. They say that he came down the mountain and gave them to those hard-headed Jewish people that he just went into Egypt to bring out.

How many of you know that Moses was a scribe? You don’t attribute the Book of *Jeremiah* to the scribe who wrote it! The title is *Jeremiah*, but we know that it was a scribe who wrote the book. The scribe didn’t get to put his name on the book. It is *not* the Law of Moses. It is the **Law of YeHoVaH**. He is the one who gave the law. But if the translator can make it the “Law of Moses,” then:

“We don’t have to do what Moses says.”

That is a *translation*. There are some serious issues with translations.

1 Corinthians 9:9 – “For it is written in the Law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn.”

Now he asks a question.

“Doth God take care for oxen?”

Is YeHoVaH talking about oxen? Is this what he is talking about here or is he using a figure of speech?

“Don’t muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn.”

What he is saying is that if the ox is out there working; let him eat what he is working. He should be able to eat if he is working. If a man doesn't work, neither shall he eat. But if a man does work, should he go hungry? Absolutely not. Paul is saying:

"Is YeHoVaH talking about an ox here?"

1 Corinthians 9:10 - "Or saith he it altogether for our sakes,"

He then explains:

1 Corinthians 9:10 - "**For our sakes, no doubt, this is written:**"

It is not about oxen. It is about men.

"...that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope [or work]."

1 Corinthians 9:11 – "If we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?"

What is he saying?

"We are bringing to you, the word of life that awakens you spiritually. You have resources that you are supposed to give us; natural carnal resources in exchange for this spiritual awakening that we brought to you. Now, here is the thing. We can't charge you for it. We can't charge you for the word that we are giving you. You have to reciprocate of your own free will because no one can make you do it."

This was Israel's problem. The natural rulers extract the taxes. They don't give you an opportunity to pay them. They take them before you get your hands on them. YeHoVaH has never been that way. He says:

"Listen. I am going to bless you. All I am asking of you is to take a portion of that which I have given you and return it unto me."

That is an act of obedience; but it is also an act of worship. We haven't addressed the idea that **tithes and offerings are an act of worship**. This is why we went back to *Genesis* with Abel and Cain. Abel and Cain had no instructions whatsoever on bringing tithes or offerings. But the first thing that we see is that they bring an offering. YeHoVaH accepts Abel's offering but rejects Cain's. Abel does one thing and the Bible says that Abel's blood is crying out from the ground all the way in the Book of *Hebrews*. Abel is known for one thing; presenting an offering. That got him killed.

1 Corinthians 9:12 – "**If others be partakers of *this* power over you, *are* not we rather?**"

There are people who have been commanded to receive the tithe. There are people who have been commanded to receive the offerings from the hands of the Israelites. YeHoVaH placed this power into their hands to receive from those who were supposed to bring things. Paul is saying:

1 Corinthians 9:12 – "**If others be partakers of *this* power, *are* not we rather?** Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Messiah."

Look at what he then says:

1 Corinthians 9:13 – “Do ye not know that **they** which minister about holy things?”

What holy things? The temple?

“...live of the things of the temple?”

Who are “they”? The priests and Levites?

“...and **they** which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?”

He is talking about the priests and the Levites. He is also talking about those who present; those who come to the feast. Everyone is a partaker. Then he goes on to say:

1 Corinthians 9:14 – “**Even so hath YeHoVaH ordained**”

What is he ordaining?

“...that **they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.**”

Now you have people out there who are talking about Paul. You see, what Paul decided to do was Paul’s business. He says:

“Listen. I have the right to do it, but I choose not to.”

In 2 *Corinthians* he later comes along and apologizes for not allowing the people to do what they should have been doing. As a result, these very people in *Corinthians* disowned Paul. The very people that he planted, the very people that he brought the gospel to said:

“Hey, you know you have no power over us. We don’t want you to be our apostle. You know, there is Apollos. There is Peter, Cephas. There is Yeshua. I am of Paul. I am of Peter. I am of Cephas. I am of Yeshua. I am of... (whoever).”

All of this carnality was going on with the Corinthians and the congregations at Corinth. Ultimately Paul had to get a little rough with them in his letters. So he said:

1 Corinthians 9:14 – “**Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.**”

Paul as an ambassador of the kingdom was concerned about believers everywhere; especially in Jerusalem. So he encouraged people to support the saints in hard-stricken areas. When we get into the next verse, you are going to see something. I am doing this because people have perverted the scriptures in more ways than one; especially the Sunday preachers, which I used to be. Let’s look at 1 *Corinthians* 16. I wanted to jump all the way over into *Hebrews*, but I felt that I was missing some important information. Someone along the line is going to say:

“What about 1 *Corinthians* 16?”

Okay, what about it? Let’s look at it. Notice what I do. I bold and underline things.

1 Corinthians 16:1 – “Now concerning **the collection for the saints**,”

You can miss this.

“...as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.”

What is this collection? The collection is not from the saints; although it is coming from the saints. It is a collection *for* the saints. We are going to see what these collections are. They are not tithes and offerings, ladies and gentlemen. Let's address another issue:

1 Corinthians 16:2 – “Upon the first *day* of the week.”

The word “day” there is in italics; which is an indication that it was added. This is why I encourage people. If you are going to search and study the word, you have to do it with a *King James Bible*. I know that there are people who say:

“Well, the *King James* was this, and the *King James* was that.”

That's fine. You don't have to read from the *King James*, but you can't effectively study without having a good *King James*; regardless of what you feel about the *King James*. Do you hear what I am saying? The *King James* gives us some notes.

If you have any kind of Bible, make sure that you read the instructions. How many of you know that the book of instructions comes with some instructions? If you don't read the instructions from the book that has instructions, you won't understand the instructions that come from the book because you didn't read the instructions in the book. The book tells you. If you see something with a parenthesis, if you see something with italics; the writer or translator or the person who put it together is trying to say:

“Hey, flag here. Flag here. Don't just read. Don't be speed-reading. Stop for a moment because there is something here that you need to see. We put italics here to say to you that while we were trying to interpret and translate the scriptures, there were persons that were missed. So we had to kind of piece together what we think the author was trying to say in order to convey to you that hole in this particular writing that was there. You need to know that we are taking some liberty and inserting a word that we think belongs here.”

These teachings are not for the faint at heart! People think:

“Oh boy! Now you are trying to tell us that the Bible has some errors in it.”

Well, ladies and gentlemen, **there are some things missing and there are some things added**, but that doesn't disqualify the book. You have to know what was added and what is missing in order to avoid reading into it or walking away from it with an understanding that is really not what the book is trying to convey. You have to be a mature person; not some baby whiner who every time someone says:

“You know, there is an error in the Bible.”

The response is:

“Oh boy, there is a false preacher!”

(Laughter) We are to grow up. If you don't grow up, you will be misled by some of the very people that Paul, Yeshua and the Almighty said would come.

“There are going to be some false preachers. There are going to be some false prophets. There are going to be some...”

“Well, how do we know that you aren’t one?”

That is a good question! How do you know that I am not? How do you know that the one you are listening to is not? How do you know that the ones you have been listening to over the course of your life are not? We want to ask those questions when someone says something that is a little foreign to us. We have swallowed hook, line and sinker all of the other garbage that folks have been shoving down our throats for years. Yeah, I said it and I am not taking it back. I am not trying to be mean. I am just trying to provoke you unto good works. Some of you have matured enough to say:

“Do you know what? We should have been checking way back yonder.”

The very fact that you are here is good news. How many of you came into the Hebrew faith at the very start? One. How many of you have ever been to a church of any denomination? Come on; raise your hands up high. How many of you had parents who went to church? How many of your parents took you to church? Do you see? So you were all partakers of Sunday church.

Now here you are in a Sabbath assembly. How did you get here? And guess what? You brought some of the stuff that you collected along the way with you. You are filtering the things that I am saying. I know that you are, because I did it. That is human. You have a brain. I am not the first preacher you have listened to. You have listened to a lot of other preachers. You have sermons that you have memorized in your spirit and key words from certain sermons. When you hear something that contradicts what you have already heard, it creates a sense of confusion.

“Oh, wait a minute. That’s not what my pastor said. My pastor said. My pastor said.”

I am hearing something that my pastor didn’t say, so that is confusing.

“I’m confused!”

Well, who is confusing you, me or your pastor? You have to determine that. But many have already made this determination because I am not your pastor. I am new. You have trusted the pastor. Your mom and dad trusted the pastor. Your brother and sister trusted the pastor. Your uncles and aunties and nephews and nieces all trust the pastor.

“We don’t know you, so why should we listen to you?”

Don’t listen to me. Listen to the word. Search the scriptures to see if the things that I am saying are so. You should have been doing this while you were listening to your pastors. Now you want to come in here and say that I am confusing you? I am not confusing you! I am trying to bring clarity to the confusion that you have been listening to and living with all of your life (for those of you who haven’t been enlightened).

1 Corinthians 16:2 – “Upon the first *day* of the week...”

“See? There it is! The first day of the week – Sunday worship!”

Oh my goodness. I have people who call and write. They tell me:

“You know, you are preaching a false teaching. Jesus set us free from the Sabbath. The Sabbath is for the Jews. Sunday is the Christian Sabbath.”

I challenge them.

“Where is the ‘Christian Sabbath’ in the Bible?”

“You know, you have to find that for me because I only see one. When I read the Bible, I only see one Sabbath. I don’t see two different Sabbaths. I don’t see a Sabbath for the Jews and a Sabbath for the Christians. Who was he talking to when he gave the Ten Commandments that you say that you believe in?”

“Remember the Sabbath day and keep it holy.”

“Was he talking about the first day of the week or the seventh day of the week? How did you get the idea that there is a Christian Sabbath? I know where you got it from; your pastor. You didn’t bother checking the Bible to see if what your Pastor was saying was true. You just swallowed it hook, line and sinker. Now here comes somebody saying that *Sunday is not the Sabbath* and you say ‘that’s confusing.’ It is not confusing. It has been in the Bible all along.”

1 Corinthians 16:2 – “Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, *as* God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.”

What Paul is saying here is:

“We need to raise some money folks. This collection is for the saints.”

We are going to find out who these saints are.

“Here is what I am doing. I need you to begin the process.”

You have to understand that in Paul’s day they didn’t have jets. They didn’t have cars, buses and trains. Paul either walked or he rode on some form of beast of burden. His travel was very, very limited. He did much by letter. One of the things that I need you to see in *1 Corinthians* 16:1 is the opening to the verse:

“**Now concerning...**”

“Now concerning **the collection for the saints**,”

When you see something like this – Paul said this several times:

“Now concerning those matters that you wrote me,”

“Now concerning this issue that you wrote me about concerning marriage,”

“Now concerning that issue that you wrote me about,”

We have the letters that Paul wrote, but we don’t have the letters that Paul is writing in response to. You see, the Corinthians wrote to him concerning the matter of collecting for the saints. Paul is writing a letter back to the Corinthians. If you read *1 Corinthians* with the idea that there is a letter that Paul had written previously, then you will understand that there were letters that were written to Paul that Paul is responding to.

For you first-timers, let me explain. I know I am saying some things that may sound a little “out there.” They are. If someone had said this stuff to me early on in my Christian walk, I probably would have ignored them. Or I would have done like Mary did when she had the visitation from the angel or when Anna and Simeon ministered to her in Jerusalem. She pondered those things.

Look at *1 Corinthians 5*. When you come here, you either have the Bible memorized, you pull out the Bible on your phone, or you have an actual hard copy. I need you to follow me. The days are over for us to just come and simply listen. You need to search the scriptures. You really do. This is one of the things that you are going to find out about me and why it sometimes takes awhile to get through a message. I try to walk us through the Bible and give you only the part of myself that I can support from the Bible. *1 Corinthians 5*. Look at verse number 9. Here is what we have:

“I wrote unto you in a letter,”

“I wrote unto you in a letter,”

If he wrote unto them in a letter, it was before *this* letter. So how is this letter the *first* letter that he wrote? Selah. I will just let you ponder that for a moment. There are places in this book that some of you are not ready to handle. You can’t handle some of this stuff. This is why Yeshua said to his disciples:

“There is much that I want to tell you, but you are not ready. You aren’t.”

Paul opened *1 Corinthians* with:

“Listen brother, when I came to you, I had to come to you carnally because you were carnal. These things that I write to you, it is like...”

Here is what he says in *1 Corinthians 2*:

“And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of Elohim. For I determined not to know anything among you, save Yeshua the Messiah, and him crucified.”

Do you see this? What Paul is saying here is:

“I have decided that when I come to you, I am going to bring to you the word of YeHoVaH and nothing else.”

Later on in chapter 3 verse 1:

“And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal,”

Paul says in a sense:

“I’m dealing with a bunch of yahoos now.”

He says:

“Listen, when I came to you, I had to speak to you as carnal.”

He goes on to say:

“I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to hear it, neither yet now are ye able. For ye are yet carnal.”

They have all of these gifts going on. They are speaking in tongues and prophesying. There are healings and miracles and yet they were carnal. You see, we can confuse the things of the Spirit with spirituality. Yeshua says:

“You will know a tree by its fruit, not by its giftings.”

I don't care how knowledgeable your preacher is. If your preacher is whoring around, if your preacher is sleeping around, then your preacher is a whore and a whoremonger. He is not only a whore, but he "mongers" among whores. That is the Bible! You see, the Bible is rated "R." In some cases it is a rated "X" book. But we want to treat it as if it is "G-rated."

When Moses was talking about purity and sexuality and uncleanness and making babies; all of these things were taught in the hearing of the entire community from cradle to grave. I don't know where children's church came from. Oh, I know where we got it from. People say:

"You know the babies, the babies have sensitive ears. If you are going to talk like that, you have to send the babies out of the room."

Yeah, we send the babies out of the room and the world raises them. You had better raise your own babies. You had better teach them what this Bible says before they bring a baby home.

1 Corinthians 16:1 – "Now concerning the collection"

Basically what you could put here is:

"Now concerning those things that you wrote me about, about the collecting for the saints."

"...as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye."

1 Corinthians 16:2 – "Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store,"

You have Messianic Jews who want to say:

"You know, the reason why they did it on the first day of the week was because it was forbidden to carry money on the Sabbath."

What? Where is that scripture? Show it to me!

"Well, you can't buy and sell."

And where is that scripture?

"Well, the Bible says that they shouldn't work on the Sabbath, so if you are in a place where people are working, you are compelling and making other people work. And I say that they would be working if I went there."

Then the same people tell you that you need to come up to the feasts.

"We are going to get a hotel during the high days. We are going to have food catered during the high days."

"And to keep you saints from buying and selling on the Sabbath day, you just pay for it in advance!"

Hmm, yeah. That is some brilliant stuff! So I pay for it in advance and that way I don't have to exchange money. But I get the services that the money is paying for on the Sabbath day. You see, there are always people who are adding to and taking away. They get angry when you point it out. It says:

“Let everyone”

There was no forbidding the carrying of money. Think about it. If you are unable to carry money, how are you going to help someone who is in distress? Do you remember the Pharisee and the scribe who Yeshua gave the parable to about the Good Samaritan? They were on their way up to Jerusalem. They saw a man beaten, robbed and left for dead. They walked by him. They acted like they didn't see him. Yeshua says:

“Now there was a Samaritan who came along. He saw the man, picked the man up, took him to an inn and paid for the man's keep. He told the innkeeper ‘whatever it costs, I will cover the rest of the expenses on my way back.’”

Yeshua says:

“Who was the neighbor?”

How are you going to help people in distress if you are unable to help people in distress on the Sabbath day? Just because you have money doesn't mean that you have to spend it. But I dare say that if you need help and you left all of your money at home and on your way home from worship something happens to your “ox” that you rode in on and your ox needs to be towed, you are going to wish that you had brought your money. Anyway, that is a whole other story.

1 Corinthians 16:3 – “And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your **liberality** (charis/grace gift) unto Jerusalem.”

I chose to show you this word because the word “liberality” is the word *grace*. It is also the word “gift” or *charis* in the Greek. It is a monetary gift. They are going to bring it unto Jerusalem. So we see where the problem is.

While delivering the gifts that Paul said he was going to take to the saints, Paul got arrested. We read this in *Acts* 24. They brought him to Felix and the high priests. Now Paul is standing before them. They say:

Acts 24:5 – “For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect [that cult] of the Nazarenes:”

Acts 24:6 – “Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.”

Acts 24:7 – “But the chief captain Lysias came *upon* us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,”

Acts 24:8 – “Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.”

Acts 24:9 – “And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.”

Acts 24:10 – “Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, ‘Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:’”

He is saying:

“These people don’t speak for me. Let me speak for myself.”

“Those preachers, those pastors, those Pharisees and Sadducees; those elders, those teachers, those apostles, prophets, evangelists, those bishops and those reverends, they don’t speak for me. Let me speak for myself.”

Isn’t this what Paul says?

Acts 24:11 – “Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.”

Paul is going up to Jerusalem – to worship.

Acts 24:12 – “And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man,”

“I wasn’t out there arguing. I wasn’t shoving my doctrine down anyone’s throat. I wasn’t confronting religious leaders about their off doctrines. I simply went to worship.”

“...neither raising up the people,”

“I didn’t cause a problem in the temple or in the synagogues or even in the city.”

Acts 24:13 – “Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.”

“They have accused me of some things, but they can’t prove it because the people who supposedly saw it didn’t even come up. Listen...”

Acts 24:14 – “But this I confess...”

“Even though they can’t prove anything that they say, there is one thing that I can tell you that they got right.”

“But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy,”

“They are saying that what I preach is heresy.”

“...so worship I the God of my fathers,”

Then look at what he said:

“...**believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:**”

Now Paul is speaking for himself. I know the preachers want to say:

“Well, Paul was teaching against the law.”

Paul does no such thing! Paul says:

“I believe *all* things which are written in the law and I am doing it. I am up in Jerusalem. I am in the synagogues. I am in the city and these people are accusing me of heresy. But the heresy that they are accusing me of is the very thing that they themselves are preaching minus one thing. They reject the Messiah that the law that they teach said was coming! I recognized him. As a matter of fact, he recognized me!”

Paul was on his way to Damascus and the Almighty slapped him off of that horse. He blinded him and had him go to Ananias. Ananias laid hands on him and the scales fell off of his eyes. The very thing that Paul persecuted, Paul became part of.

Acts 24:15 – “And I have hope toward God,”

Just like them:

“...which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.”

Acts 24:16 – “And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and *toward* men.”

Acts 24:17 – “**Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.**”

“Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation,”

The word *alms* there are the gifts for the poor and the offerings. Paul is saying:

“I am bringing my alms which I have collected; that which I commanded those congregations in Galatia and the Corinthians to give. We have collected that. I am bringing these to the poor.”

We are going to find out that there was a famine. There was persecution and Paul was helping out the saints in Jerusalem.

Acts 24:18 – “Whereupon certain Jews from Asia...”

“Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified...”

They found him purified. Purified? Are you telling me that Paul is purifying himself in Acts 24? I thought that Paul was teaching against the law! They found him:

“I am in the temple! Mind your own business. I am in the temple!”

“They came and snatched me out of the temple. I am in there worshipping. I am purified. I have done according to the law. I am not unclean. They found me purified in the temple.”

Acts 24:18 – “...neither with multitude, nor with tumult.”

Acts 24:19 – “Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had aught against me.”

In other words what he is saying is that the people who found me started telling the high priest that I am doing this and doing that. The high priest takes their word for it and drags me up in front of you. The people who supposedly saw me doing the things that they are accusing me of, are not even here.

“Who ought to have been here before you,”

“And object if I am saying anything that I shouldn’t be saying.”

“...if they had aught against me.”

The things that they were saying, they have made up. They have lied about me. There is not one single witness that can testify against what I am saying. According to the law, my witnesses are to face me (or those who saw me, my accusers). I am to face my accusers, but they are not even here.

Acts 24:20 – “Or else let these same *here* say,”

The ones who listened to those lies and brought me up in front of you; let them say if they have found any evil doing in me. They are listening to what someone else said. Then they are taking it on and bringing me in front of you like I am some guilty person. Did they not find me in the temple? Was I not purified? Was I not in there worshipping? Did I create a problem in the city? Did I create a problem in the temple? Did I create a problem in the synagogues? Did you see me do any of these things? No.

Acts 24:21 – “Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them,”

In other words:

“I am guilty of one thing and I think this might be why they did this.”

You must understand the Pharisees and the Sadducees. The Sadducees did not believe in a resurrection. They controlled the temple. The Pharisees controlled the synagogues. Paul is talking about the resurrection in the temple that is controlled by the Sadducees who don’t believe in a resurrection. Paul is saying:

“You know, I am racking my brain. There is only one thing I can think of that I am here for. I know what they are accusing me of, but if they brought me to you for what they were actually accusing me of, there is no law against what I am doing. That is a doctrine!”

If you remember in one place when he was brought before them, Paul created a distinction because he saw that there were Sadducees and Pharisees. He began to talk about the resurrection. All of a sudden they started fighting amongst themselves and Paul was released.

Acts 24:21 – “Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.”

The *Hebrews* writer connects the tithe to Abraham.

Hebrews 7:1 – “For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;”

Hebrews 7:2 – “To whom also Abraham **gave a tenth part/tithe of all;**”

That word there is “tithe.” He gave a tenth part of all. He gave a tithe of all. We see the *First Mention Principle* of the tithe as it deals with Abraham. There were no Levites, no priests, no tabernacles and no temple.

“...first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;”

Hebrews 7:3 – “Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.”

Hebrews 7:4 – “Now consider how great this man *was*; unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth/tithe of the spoils.”

There are people who say:

“See? There it is. Abraham only gave a tenth of the spoil.”

Go back and read it. He gave a tithe of *all*. He took nothing. But everyone else took something including the men that came with him, the kings who helped him fight and the soldiers. Abraham didn’t take anything.

Is that to say that this is the first time that Abraham met the priest? I mean, think about it. Abraham returns from war. There is a fellow who shows up for the very first time. After warring, Abraham decides that he is going to take a tenth of all that he has and give it to this stranger whom he knows nothing about. Put yourself in Abraham’s shoes. Would you have done it? How did Abraham know who he was? Why would Abraham give him anything and why a tenth?

Hebrews 7:5 – “And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people...”

The people had the command to give the tithe. The Levites had the command to receive the tithe.

“...of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they came out of the loins of Abraham.”

Hebrews 7:6 – “But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promise.”

In other words he is saying that the Levites came out of Abraham. But the one who wasn’t a Levite didn’t come from Abraham. Abraham gave a tithe. Abraham didn’t give a tithe down. Abraham gave a tithe up. Let’s keep reading.

Hebrews 7:7 – “And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.”

Hebrews 7:8 – “And here men that die receive tithes; but there he *receiveth* them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth forever.”

Hebrews 7:9 – “And as I may so say,”

The writer says.

“Levi who also, who receiveth tithes, paid tithes in Abraham.”

We looked at how the Levites were responsible for tithing [again] from the tithe.

Hebrews 7:10 – “For he/Levi was yet in the loins of his father/Abraham, when Melchisedec met him.”

The *Hebrews* writer associates Abraham as the father of Levi; when in fact the son of Abraham was Isaac. The son of Isaac was Jacob (whom YeHoVaH changed his name to Israel). Levi was

three generations removed from Abraham. Yet Abraham is paying tithes. Levi who hasn't been born yet is paying tithes to Melchisedec through Abraham.

Hebrews 7:11 – “If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law),...”

Those of you who have a *King James Version* will notice parentheses in this first part and italics in the next part.

“...what further need *was there that another priest*”

It is all italicized from “was” all the way down to the question mark.

“...*that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?*”

Notice what the interpreters and translators are doing here. They are saying that another priesthood should rise after the order of Melchisedec and not be called *after* the order of Aaron. The simple fact that there is an “after” is an indication that this came later. But watch this:

Hebrews 7:12 – “For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.”

Here is the question. Was Melchisedec *after* Aaron or *before*? Some of you will get this later. I am going to leave you hanging because I want you to ponder and meditate.

We have already established that there are people who think that the law came through Moses. Why? Because that was what the commentary of *John* said. It said that the law came through Moses, but grace and truth came through Jesus. It said that the law came through Moses. So people think:

“Well, okay. Moses wrote the law in Mount Sinai. Therefore in *Exodus* 20 where the Ten Commandments are first shouted down, that is where the law begins.”

The same theologians say that the law is the first five books of the Bible (Pentateuch). If the law is the first five books of the Bible, then isn't *Genesis* the law because Abraham came in *Genesis* chapter 12? His encounter with Melchisedec came a few chapters later. It was long before Moses went up to the mountain.

So the question is: does Melchisedec come after Aaron or does Aaron come after Melchisedec? The answer as you already know is that Aaron came after Melchisedec. This tells us that the priesthood that YeHoVaH had in mind was established long before. You see, the reason why Moses went up into the mountain to receive the written commandments was because the people didn't want to hear YeHoVaH tell them what he desired of them.

In *Exodus* 19, YeHoVaH told Moses to get the people and bring them to the mountain. In *Exodus* 20:

“Then YeHoVaH said all these words,”

He is speaking. *Exodus* 20:18. Let's go there. Verse number 17 is the last of the Ten Commandments. Here is verse 18:

Exodus 20:8 – “And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they moved themselves away from YeHoVaH.”

YeHoVaH is speaking here, ladies and gentlemen. YeHoVaH is talking to his people. **That is how he desires to communicate.** That is how he communicates with Abraham. That is how he communicates with Adam, Cain, Abel, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob and Moses! Here he is trying to speak to his people but his people don't want to hear it. Instead they want a pastor to tell them what God said.

“I don't have time to hear God myself, so you listen. We will pay you. You go listen to him and then come and preach to us a twenty-minute sermon. We will believe what you say. Whatever you say that God says, that we will do.”

When YeHoVaH desires to speak to you, he wants a *relationship* with you! He doesn't want your pastor, your mom, dad, husband, wife, children or anyone between you and him – no one! Anyone who tries to insert himself between you and the Almighty is in a dangerous position. If you are that person, you had better get out of the way because YeHoVaH is jealous! He will kill you! He is a jealous Elohim!

You don't want anyone in between you and him because those who are led by him are his children; not those who are led by denominations, by their preachers, by their husbands or wives or by their mothers or fathers. **Those who are led by his Spirit are the sons of the Almighty!** Glory! Someone got liberated today!

We have come from *Genesis* all the way to here. Now the rain comes. I mean, that is beautiful. That is the rain. You Pentecostals are waiting on the latter rain. There it is. That is what they talk about; the spiritual rain. What spiritual rain? How does it rain in the Spirit? Oh, gold dust! (Laughter)

Ladies and gentlemen **don't put your faith in man; put your faith in what the word says.** We have tried to help remove the blinders, the glasses, the doctrines, the teachings and the sermons. Don't take my word for it. You have all read plenty of scripture. You should also take notes.

I will tell you that I have been in churches for most of my life. I have taken notes. I would get home and try to read the notes that I took from a sermon. I could not make sense of the notes because the preacher took me all over the place. I then tried to make a connection from the scriptures but the scriptures didn't connect. Why? **That was because they were all taken out of context.** People have spiritualized the message and have used the Bible to support their teachings. When you try to research the scriptures that they give you, the scriptures don't fit with their teachings!

One of the things that I have tried to do is take you from scripture to scripture *in the context in which they are written.* That is what you want. If you take notes here, you are going to be able to go back and follow those notes and have something that makes sense. Amen.





Chapter 9

To tithe is to be blessed

We are going to bring this teaching to a conclusion, but I want to take just a few moments to recap where we have been. We began looking in *Genesis* at the foundation of giving. We don't know why Cain and Abel presented YeHoVaH with an offering, but we know that they did. We find no instructions. There is no evidence that Adam or Eve ever presented an offering before the Almighty. We do know that YeHoVaH made a skin out of an animal to clothe them, so the perception is that He sacrificed an animal on their behalf to do so. But at least from a scriptural perspective, we never see Adam or Eve making an offering unto the Almighty.

Cain and Abel come along. Cain brought an offering from the fruit of the ground but it was not accepted. Abel brought the firstlings and the fat thereof. This gives us insight. We connected this to the Book of *Leviticus* and saw how Abel knew to bring the firstlings and the fat thereof. We also learned why his offering was acceptable unto the Almighty and why Cain's offering was not.

We then saw how after the flood, Noah presented offerings and sacrifices unto the Almighty; which were a sweet savour. With that, the Almighty blessed Noah and his family. He made a solemn declaration that he would never again destroy the earth by flood.

Next we observed that Abraham had a strange encounter after going to war with nine kings. Four of them had fought against five others. Then his nephew Lot was captured. Abraham took his men and rescued Lot. They defeated the kings. We also find that the kings (especially the king of Sodom) had wanted the men. Abraham said that he would not take anything from them. He had lifted his hands up to the Almighty and vowed that he would not receive anything from them. Therefore no one could say that Abraham became rich because of men. Abraham received the spoil of nine kings and their kingdoms. All of that bounty was at his disposal. I dared to say that there were probably no rams, bulls, goats or other animals from which he tithed. Based upon what the scripture says, **Abraham gave a tithe of everything from the spoils. He gave tithes of all.**

Abraham gave tithes of all to a strange man who shows up after the battle. He receives the tithes of all. The Bible says that Melchisedec was a priest of the most high. Notice that it did not say that he was a *high priest* of the most high; but that he was a *priest* of the most high. Abraham gave him a tenth of all. That was a tenth of that, a tenth of that, a tenth of that and a tenth of that. Do you see the picture? He gave a tenth of all of the spoils; whatever it was.

Next we find that as Jacob was about to go on a venture, he made a promise once he realized that he was lying at the very bottom of the stairway which leads to heaven. He made a declaration that he would give a tithe of everything if the Almighty would allow him to travel and to return safely.

As we looked at Abraham, we learned about who he had in his loins. *Hebrews* declares that when Abraham gave a tithe, he also tithed for (the as yet unborn) Isaac, Jacob, for Israel (or Jacob whose name was changed to Israel) and for Levi because they all came out of him. By giving tithes to a priest of the most high, Abraham was actually establishing a *principle*. Keep in mind that Melchisedec was not a *high priest*, but a *priest of the most high*. There is a difference. Abraham gave a tithe to Melchisedec according to *Genesis* 14:20.

Jacob promised a tithe of everything (see *Genesis* 28:20-22). We discovered that contrary to popular belief, the tithe did not belong to the Levites. The tithe belongs to YeHoVaH. The tithe always belongs to YeHoVaH. When Abraham gave a tithe, he did not tithe to Levi. Remember that according to scripture, Levi gave a tithe through Abraham. We now know that the tithe does not belong to the Levites. This is a sticking point for many people. The loudest argument out there today is that the tithe “belongs to the Levites.” Because there are no Levites, there is no tithe process that we can subscribe to. The fact is that the tithe was established long before there was ever a Levi or Levites.

In *Leviticus* 27:30 we saw that the tithe was holy and that it belongs to the Almighty. We also looked in *Numbers* 18:21 and saw where YeHoVaH is the one who gave the tithe to Levi. According to *Numbers* chapter 18, He did this because the Levites worked in the temple. He gave the tithe to the Levites for the work that they performed. This is important since the tithe does not belong to the Levites. The tithe belongs to YeHoVaH and YeHoVaH is the one who gives (and gave) the tithe.

The point I am trying to make is that YeHoVaH is still the one who the tithe belongs to. It didn't belong to Levi. It didn't belong to Levi in Adam's day, in Cain and Abel's day, in Abraham's day or in Jacob's day. It is YeHoVaH who determines where the tithe goes. If a person doesn't understand this, then they will be stuck in religious thinking without understanding that the tithe did not belong to the Levites. It belongs to YeHoVaH.

We also identified that even the Levites had to pay tithes. In *Numbers* 18:28-29 we saw that the Levites were required to take a tenth. Remember that **the tithe is the best**. The Levites had to take the best out of the best. They were required to give a tenth of the best from the tenths that they received. Everyone was required to tithe. If the people withheld their tithes, they were considered to be backslidden and robbing YeHoVaH.

I am not making any of this up. All of the scriptures are there to prove what I say. We can generally recognize people who have issues with tithing; especially believers with tithing issues. They may also have financial issues; money issues.

The tithe is YeHoVaH's ways, means and plan of blessing his people financially. So when a person withheld their tithe, the Father withheld certain things from them. In the Book of *Malachi*, he withheld the rain. He did not protect the crops against the locusts, so the people's crops were being devoured. The folks had stopped bringing their tithes. The priests became corrupt. Instead of accepting only the best, the priests were now thankful for *anything* they got and would still pronounce a blessing on the people. The Father said:

“How can you as priest, pronounce blessings upon people who are robbing me? I am going to take the dung of these animals and put it in your face! Your blessings will be accursed!”

I paraphrased that. *Malachi* chapters 1 through 3 clearly show that when people withheld their tithes, they were considered to be backslidden and robbing the Almighty.

We identified that the tithe had absolutely nothing to do with the tabernacle. There was no tabernacle when Abraham gave a tithe or when Jacob promised the tithe. But somehow through the idea of *Progressive Revelation* (a theological term), individuals conclude that this was YeHoVaH's intent. We find from the scriptures that it was not. It was never YeHoVaH's intent. We are going to look at that. The tithe has absolutely nothing to do with the tabernacle. The people brought offerings

of their own free will. When Moses was instructed to build the tabernacle according to *Exodus* 25, he was told:

“Tell the people to bring to me an offering and let it be of their own free will. This is what you are to ask them to bring.”

Anyone who wanted to bring one could. Anyone who didn't want to bring one didn't have to. We find that there were more than enough offerings. It got to the point where the people actually had to be commanded to stop giving. It was a *freewill* offering. It was *not* a tithe. It was *not* a requirement for the tabernacle. Again, the tithe had absolutely nothing to do with the temple.

The people didn't gather offerings and building funds to build the temple. David gathered the materials for the purpose of building the temple. Then Solomon added to it. In *1 Kings* chapters 6-9, there was an accumulation of things. David's and Solomon's things were used to build the temple. YeHoVaH did not require a tithe to build the tabernacle. He did not require a tithe for the temple to be built nor did he require a tithe for the tabernacle or temple to be sustained.

Tithing took place long before there was a tabernacle or a temple. If you recall, the first temple that was built by Solomon was destroyed. The people were taken into exile because they refused to let the land rest. When they were allowed to return, the treasures were opened in Babylon and given to the people. The people returned. Through the building of the second temple, it was Nehemiah who began to institute what was known as the “temple tax.” It came from a census (see *Nehemiah* 10). We noted in chapter seven that the practice of tithing took place in Yeshua's day. Last, Paul did not address tithing.

People want to know:

“Well, how come? How come Jesus didn't talk about the tithe? How come Jesus didn't talk about it?”

You have to understand that Yeshua was ministering to a people who were not Gentiles. These individuals had been practicing the commands and *Judaism based on the commands* for their entire existence. According to modern Christianity, the idea in theological circles is that anything that was carried over by the Old Testament into the New Testament was “reestablished” by Jesus. This means that if Jesus didn't mention something, then it wasn't carried over. That is the idea, you see. You aren't exposed to that, but that is the mindset, the doctrine and the theology behind it.

Some people say:

“Well you know, he talked about these commands, so the commands are still in place. But since he didn't mention any of those other commands, then those commands are no longer in place.”

Do you see this? **Paul did not address tithing because it was already an established practice; not because it had been done away with.** If it had been done away with, he would have been teaching against the law. Unfortunately many Christians believe that he taught against the law. They believe that he disannulled the law and that he was against it. But the truth is that he didn't and he wasn't. Paul bridged the gap. He made the connection between serving in the temple according to the law and preaching the gospel of the kingdom. You can find this in *1 Corinthians* 9:9-14. **Paul believed in and lived according to the Law of YeHoVaH.** We took a look at *Acts* 24 verse 14. This is what he said:

Acts 24:14 – “But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy,”

He uses the word “they” because he is speaking to the government. “They” are the religious leaders who have accused him. In *Acts* chapters 5 and 6 we see some events occur. In *Acts* chapter 7 we see the stoning of Steven. Paul is given authority to go after those who follow Yeshua. He brings them to justice because they are heretics. They are blasphemers. According to the Torah, they could be jailed and imprisoned. Paul didn’t kill them because he didn’t have that authority. He locked them up. He put them in shackles. He put them in chains. Then after a corrupt trial, they were put to death. It was just like the trial that Yeshua endured at the hands of these same individuals. Steven was stoned on the spot.

Paul is taking followers of Yeshua and bringing them to so-called justice until he has an encounter on the road to Damascus. By the way, this is the same Damascus that we hear about in the news today. The road to Damascus was not leading to some part of Israel. It was leading to some part of Syria. Paul’s community, the fellowship; the congregation that Paul worshipped in was in Antioch. That is in Syria. When you don’t make a connection between the geography and the scripture, the assumption is that all things took place within a certain parameter in a land called the “holy land.” But the facts are very different.

Paul says:

Acts 24:14 – “After the way they [the religious leaders] call heresy,”

Anyone who followed Yeshua was called a heretic.

Earlier I mentioned the lie that endures. After the crucifixion, a command was given that armed guards were to be posted at the tomb to ensure that Yeshua’s disciples didn’t come at night to steal his body. That way they would be unable to say that he had risen. We know that angels came and removed the stone from the tomb. Yeshua left the tomb and it was reported. Some men were given money. It was then communicated that Yeshua’s disciples came and stole his body. The paid men claimed that there had been no resurrection. According to the Bible, their false message was communicated and continues to be communicated today. There are still people who believe that Jesus [Yeshua] is dead.

I was looking at *Facebook*. There is a fellow on *Facebook* who I am trying to decide whether or not I should “unfriend.” I have never “unfriended” anyone, but this guy is about to get on my last nerve. I have endured, but he keeps posting what some would call “ridiculous” posts. He says things like:

“How can people worship a dead man who has been dead for two thousand years?”

Guess who he is talking about? He is Jewish. Do you see? He says:

“He is dead. He has been dead and people are worshipping a dead man.”

You see, this is the lie that still lives among us today. Because we believe a thing here in the United States, the assumption is easily made by us that everyone who lives in the same country all believes the same thing. The fact of the matter is that the majority of people do not believe according to the “Christian” way. Those who enter onto the narrow path of following the Messiah are considered to be pariahs [outcasts] by most people. You are ones who they say have “fallen from

grace” and who have “departed from the faith.” You have “lost your mind.” You have even gone away from mainline traditional religion.

You would be the very ones against whom not only the Pharisee spirit that lives today would teach, but also the pope would teach against (some would call it “papal bull”). They teach that the things that we do today are “wrong.” They say that keeping the Sabbath, following the commands, honoring the feast days, abandoning Christmas and Easter and our overall rejection of mainline traditional accepted practices is wrong. They teach that we have literally lost our minds. But the fact of the matter is that *he has helped us to find it*.

People want to say that we are “in bondage.” Ladies and gentlemen, I was in bondage in the church! Do you hear what I am saying? I was in bondage and I was taught how to keep people in bondage. Unfortunately people who come out of the church want to put you into *Messianic* bondage. That controlling spirit is still alive today. You can put any kind of face or name to it. You can put any kind of denominational brand on it. For some reason people have a problem with not being able to control other people. They have even greater difficulty with people who exercise their freedom.

Do you know that if people want to go to hell that *it is their choice*? If people don’t want to serve the God that I serve, then that is their choice. Do you understand? If a man wants to marry another man, that is his choice. I don’t agree with it. I don’t believe in it. I think it is an abomination straight from the pit of hell, but that is still their choice! My choice is not to deal with it in the same way that I don’t deal with fornicators, adulterers, liars or people who dabble in witchcraft. To me, they are all in the same category.

You make a choice as to who you do or don’t fellowship with. Don’t let other people make those choices for you. There are people out there who want to make choices for you. They are called Republicans. They are called Democrats. They are called Independents. They are called Methodists and Baptists and Pentecostals. They are Messianic Jews, Messianic Judaism and Hebrew Roots two-house people. They want to tell you. There are sacred name people who will tell you that you can’t use “the name.” They say that if you are going to use “the name” that you have to say it *this way*. You have to say it *that way*. It is like:

“Why can’t we just all be free; because whom the Son sets free is free indeed?”

Why would I allow my Messiah to set me free just to let another man put me into religious bondage? Do you know what I am saying? *Be free!* You are free to serve him and to worship him. I am here as a guide. My role is to help guide and not to tell people what to do. It is to guide. You are going to see more as we get deeper into the message.

Paul says:

Acts 24:14 – “...so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets:”

But people want to say:

“No, Paul doesn’t believe in the law. He is teaching against the law.”

Well, Paul says:

“Hey, wait a minute. I don’t know where they get that from!”

But if people won't read their Bible or they read over the Bible or only read certain passages that the church tells them to read, they will avoid a lot of it. **They will believe what the preacher says instead of what the word says.**

The *Hebrews* writer connects the tithe to Abraham. In *Hebrews* chapter 7 it says:

Hebrews 7:1 – “For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God,”

Notice that he was a priest of the most high. I keep saying this because it is important. He was not a high priest. There are people who say:

“Well you know, he was a high priest.”

But there is nowhere in the Bible that I have ever found where it says that. My questions now are these. If he was a priest of the most high, where was he a priest? There was no tabernacle. There was no temple, so where was he a priest and what were his priestly duties? Does anyone know? I am yet to find someone who can answer these questions. I dare not speculate. I will be the first to tell you that I don't know; unlike what I said when I was a Christian pastor. I had to make things up!

“What you mean ‘you don't know?’ What else don't you know?”

I can say with confidence today:

“Do you know what? I don't know. But if you can find it, then I would certainly love to know.”

I don't have to know everything. I wasn't called to know everything. They used to call people who thought that they knew everything “know-it-alls.” I was never called that. Well, I guess I was, but it was in a sarcastic manner. It wasn't as if people really believed that I knew everything. They would say to me:

“You think you know everything. You don't. You're a know-it-all.”

I had a big mouth; now Father is using it. He works all things together for our good.

Hebrews 7:1 – “For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;”

Melchisedec blessed Abraham. Again we don't know what his priestly duties were. Obviously he was in the blessing business. Can you at least say this?

“He blessed Abraham, so we should be blessed.”

We don't know how he blessed Abraham, but we do know that he did. Let's keep reading.

Hebrews 7:1 – “For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;”

Hebrews 7:2 – “To whom also Abraham **gave a tenth part/tithe of all**; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;”

Hebrews 7:3 – “Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life;”

What they are saying is that it is not that Melchisedec just appeared out of thin air. It is that we don't have the history. We don't have his birth certificate. Who knows? He could be from Hawaii. (Laughter) We don't know. We don't have any biblical proof of where or when the man was born. We don't know his mom or dad. We don't know when he died. But here is what we do know. He was a priest. He wasn't just any priest. He wasn't the priest of On. He wasn't the priest of Baal. He was the priest of the *Most High*. Abraham recognized this priest.

The other assumption that people make is that everything that happened is recorded in the Bible. They say:

"Well, Abraham gave a tithe one time and he gave it from the spoils."

And I say:

"How do you know?"

Understand something ladies and gentlemen and please allow a little bit of liberty. You are going out to war. There is a certain mentality that you have. You don't know who your enemies are. You really don't know who is who. You have one goal and it is to go. We are talking about Abraham. Abraham has a goal. Understand that there are literally nine kings in this debacle. There are four kings who are fighting five kings. Kings are defeating kings and taking the spoils of kings.

Abraham's nephew Lot is taken. Abraham is not a man of war, but he has to strategically go to the war with "YeHoVaH knows who." He has to defeat the kings to get his nephew and the women and children back who have been taken into prison by these individuals. Here it is at the conclusion of the battle and a stranger just shows up. Abraham says:

"Do you know what? I am feeling pretty lucky today."

(I don't really think that he said that!)

"I am just going to take everything that I have and give this man who I have never seen before and who I don't have a clue who he is, a tenth of everything."

Wrap your mind around that. Put yourself in that place. How does Abraham know that this is not another person coming to do battle with him? He is in the middle of a war! This is hostile territory! This person shows up and Abraham just decides that he is going to give him a tenth of everything. Is it possible that this is not the first encounter that Abraham has had with the man? The Bible doesn't say that it is, but the Bible doesn't say that it isn't. One thing that we do know is that Abraham knows who he is. How does Abraham know who he is if he has never seen him before? So don't assume. There are too many people who read into the scriptures and who assume. Don't let people make "assumees" out of you. Halleluyah!

Hebrews 7:4 – "Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth/tithe of the spoils."

This is a great man. Abraham knows that this man is a great man.

Hebrews 7:5 – "And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:"

Hebrews 7:6 – "But he whose descent is not counted from them,"

The *Hebrews* writer is trying to show us something here. He is saying:

“Now understand something. Brothers, listen to me.”

That is what he is saying. The Book of *Hebrews* is written. Who do you think the Book of *Hebrews* is written to? I think it is safe to assume that the Book of *Hebrews* is probably written to Hebrew people. Wouldn't you say? And yet it is written in Greek! We have been gullible people for a long time.

“The Book of *Hebrews* is written in Greek.”

What? I taught this because it was taught to me.

“The whole New Testament is written in Greek.”

“The Hebrew scripture is the Old Testament. The Greek scripture is the New Testament.”

One day it suddenly dawned on me. Shouldn't it be the Book of *Greeks* instead of the Book of *Hebrews*? If it is the Book of *Hebrews* and seeing as it is written to the Hebrew people, then it is very possible that it has something to do with Hebrews. The very context of the Book of *Hebrews* really deals with all of the things that pertained to the Hebrew people.

The knowledge of the Almighty, the worship and the established set of worship was established long before there was even a Greek race of people.

The writer of *Hebrews* is trying to help his counterparts understand.

“Listen brothers. I know that you have systems that have been formed over years and years. They have been programmed over years and years of practice. Everything revolves around the Levites, the Levitical priesthood and the temple service. But let me give you some knowledge. Long before there was a Levi, there was an Abraham. You all know Abraham, right? And long before there was a Levi and a temple service, there was this Abraham fellow and this Melchisedec fellow.”

“Long before there was a Levitical system and a priesthood that was based on the Levitical lineage, there was this priesthood that was established that we know very little about. All we know is that one of the priests was a fellow by the name of Melchisedec. We have no knowledge of where he was a priest. We have no knowledge of his priesthood duties. We have no knowledge of where he came from or where he went; when he was born, when he died or of his parents. But we know that he existed because it is in the scriptures in *Genesis 14*.”

He doesn't have to convince them. Then he says:

“Listen. You need to understand that long before there was a Levitical priest, long before there was a Levi; long before there was a Jacob who brought forth Levi, long before there was an Isaac who brought forth Jacob and who brought forth Levi, there was an Abraham. This Abraham in whom Jacob (Israel), Isaac and Levi were in his loins paid tithes to a strange fellow named Melchisedec, who was a priest of the most high.”

You need to understand this. What he is about to lay down is that there was a priesthood that was established long before there was a priesthood that the people of Israel subscribed to from Moses giving them instructions on Sinai.

We also came to the conclusion of where the Torah begins. Does the Torah begin in *Exodus* 20 or does it begin in *Genesis* 1? When people argue that:

“According to the Torah...”

We should ask:

“What part of the Torah are you talking about?”

When most people make these arguments, they argue from *Exodus* 20 and beyond; not *Exodus* 19 and earlier.

We see a priest receiving tithes.

Hebrews 7:6 – “But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.”

Abraham is the one who had promises. Did Abraham need the blessings of this man when he already had the promises of YeHoVaH? *Abraham knew something*. The *Hebrews* writer is trying to give us insight into what Abraham knew. To understand, one must literally drill down through hundreds and hundreds and hundreds of years of tradition. He was dealing with traditions, without the contradictions they cause. In other words, you can’t deny it. There is no argument. We are not going to have strife.

We know that Abraham who is less is blessed by Melchisedec who is better. In other words, the better person is not being blessed by the lesser person. Do you understand? It is the lesser person who is being blessed by the better person. We don’t even know who Melchisedec is, but we know who Abraham is. Abraham is our father. Abraham is the patriarch and yet Abraham was less than this man!

Hebrews 7:8 – “And here men that die receive tithes; but there he receiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.”

Hebrews 7:9 – “And as I may so say, **Levi also, who receiveth tithes, paid tithes in Abraham.**”

For those of you who want to argue that the tithes belonged to Levi; no they didn’t. Levi paid tithes. Why would he pay tithes? Was he paying tithes to himself? No. The tithes belong to YeHoVaH.

Hebrews 7:10 – “For he [Levi] was yet in the loins of his father [Abraham], when Melchisedec met him.”

There was Abraham, then Isaac, Jacob and Levi. Three more generations. In his day, Abraham paid tithes through Levi [the Levitical priesthood] although Levi was not born until three generations later.

Hebrews 7:11 – “If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need *was there that another priest*

should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?"

Aaron was of Levi, so he is saying:

"Why would another priest arise?"

I have to tell you something.

"For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law."

The question is:

"Was Melchizedec after Aaron or before Aaron?"

The answer is that he was before Aaron. So why would his priesthood come after Aaron? His priesthood was before Aaron. Just because we didn't understand the priesthood doesn't mean that the priesthood didn't exist. The scripture clearly tells us that the priesthood exists. Abraham who was long before Aaron, paid tithes in this priestly system that we know absolutely nothing about. The priesthood was changed, so the law was forced to change and adjust to the change in the priesthood. Do you understand?

The bottom line is that if you read through the Book of *Hebrews*, you are going to find that YeHoVaH established a system for the sake of people who were hard-hearted, hard-headed, stiff-necked and rebellious. At one point he wanted to destroy them and start over. He established the system wherein he had no delight. The *Hebrews* writer lets us in on the fact that YeHoVaH never delighted in the blood, the bulls, the rams or the goats. The system that was established could only atone for the sins of men for a year. But the Almighty had a plan.

We have to go to a time before Adam. You see, **Yeshua was the Lamb slain before the foundation of the world.** The Father had a plan long before he instituted the plan. In this plan he had mystery and things that he hid and that he did not reveal. Had he revealed his plan, the people of the world who were opposed to YeHoVaH would have opposed his plan. Then his plan would never have come to fruition.

The writer says that if the rulers of this world had known who they were crucifying, they never would have done it. Had they never done it, we would still be in a Levitical priesthood system which gave him no delight. So this was a mystery. He hid it. He hid it from his own people. The very people that he established to run this system that he didn't like were the very ones who crucified the one they were looking for! They didn't even recognize him. That is because the system had been developed, designed and adapted for the sole purpose of not exalting the Almighty, but for exalting men.

It was the Pharisees and the Sadducees (the religious leaders) who liked the long tzitzits. They liked to make long prayers in the marketplace and to have the chief seats at all of the feasts and festivals. They wanted to parade around like they were somebody. Those shenanigans are still happening today!

In *Hebrews* 9 we are going to run into some new territory.

Hebrews 9:6 – “Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of *YeHoVaH*.”

When the first system was ordained, this is what the priests did.

Hebrews 9:7 – “But into the second went the high priest,”

Notice that Abraham never encountered a high priest. He did encounter a priest. But this is what he says of the priesthood that *YeHoVaH* established:

“I am going to give you all a little glimpse.”

Understand that the first time that Aaron’s sons went into the tabernacle to offer incense, they did not follow instructions. People talk about “strange fire.” They want to spiritualize strange fire.

“Oh man, you are offering up strange fire!”

What? No. They were burning incense in the temple. But a person without knowledge of the system is going to spiritualize it. They will make it say a whole bunch of stuff that it is not saying. This is exactly what church people do.

“As long as I can put this word into the spirit realm, I don’t have to live it out in the natural realm. I have the knowledge of it, but I don’t have to do it.”

They believe this. To them:

“Everything is spirit.”

They say:

“Oh, you know brother, you are just being legalistic. You know, you can’t miss it. It’s the Spirit that gives life. The letter kills. The letter is bondage.”

What? You just made that up?

“Yup. We don’t have to keep that stuff. We don’t have to do that stuff.”

So he says:

Hebrews 9:7 – “But into the second went the high priest alone”

Aaron’s sons went in. They burned incense. They weren’t supposed to. *YeHoVaH* killed them. He told Aaron:

“You know, you keep doing your work. Let those people take them because if you stop what I am telling you to do to care for the sons that belong to you that I just killed, then guess what? I will kill you too!”

This is *YeHoVaH*. Understand that **he doesn’t change**. He is still in the killing business. The last enemy is death. Do you understand? He just has a plan where he is not going to kill you without giving you a chance and a space to repent. So he sends his messengers. He sends his spokespeople. He sends people and he says:

“Listen. I see you. I know what you are doing. You need to stop. You need to stop. I have told you a hundred times. I have told you seven time seventy times to stop. Now, you need to understand that I love you. That is why I am not killing you. But if

you don't stop, you are going to force me to have to take you out. I don't want to take you out! My desire is that you repent and come to the knowledge of truth. I don't want anyone to perish! Don't make me kill you!"

But he is still in the killing business, so he says:

"Aaron, let them come and take your boy. You keep doing what I told you to do."

Then he gives this command:

"Don't come into this place anytime you feel like it. One time, once a year, that is the only time you are required to do this."

Hebrews 9:7 – "But into the second *went the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and for the errors of the people:*"

Hebrews 9:8 – "The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:"

Hebrews 9:9 – "Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;"

Hebrews 9:10 – "Which stood only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed on them until the time of reformation."

Hebrews 9:11 – "But Messiah being come an high priest"

Now we have a high priest. Notice what the writer says:

"...of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;"

When YeHoVaH gave Moses the blueprint for the tabernacle, it was after the pattern of the heavenly tabernacle.

Who are the priests today? This is a serious question. They are those who have been chosen by Yeshua. *Understand that we are all priests.* Yeshua has chosen, ordained and commissioned certain ones from among his people to serve in the capacity of equipping his people and preparing them for the ministry service.

Paul, who is believed to have written the Book of *Hebrews*, is going to give us some insight. The high priest's families were the ones who ascended to the high priesthood. The Levites (who are part of the Levitical priesthood) served in the temple. But the high priest is the one who went into the holy of holies and who communed with the Almighty.

Yeshua is sitting at the right hand of the Almighty and interceding on our behalf. He did something before he left here. He established a system in the earth that is most likely after the pattern that was established under the Melchisedec priesthood. The only problem is that we didn't see this priesthood in Melchisedec's day. However Yeshua is after the order of Melchisedec. So it is very possible that the system that he established was the system that Melchisedec the priest of the most high was functioning in prior to the Levitical priesthood.

This is what he did:

Ephesians 4:7 - "But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ."

Ephesians 4:8 - "Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts, [do'mah not khar'is'ma] unto men"

This word "gifts" is not the word from which we get spiritual gifts "charis," or grace. It is the word "*domah*."

"...and this he gave [do'mah] unto men."

This word is actually the word from which we get the word "gift." A more proper translation is that the gifts that he gave to men were really gifts to men. Let me show you.

Ephesians 4:9 - "(Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?"

Ephesians 4:10 - "He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)"

Ephesians 4:11 - "And he gave some,"

Here are the gifts that he gave. The church identified these as the five-fold ministry; but these are the gifts that he gave. Some he gave to be apostles. Are all apostles? Some people would want you to think so.

"We are all apostles. We are all sent ones."

But Paul who wrote this, argues in *1 Corinthians*:

"Are all apostles? Are all prophets? Are all teachers?"

"No" is the obvious answer to that question. We can count the number of apostles in the Bible. We can actually identify the evangelists, prophets and prophetesses in the Bible. We can even ascribe certain individuals who operated in a pastoral and teaching ministry, but everyone wasn't teaching. Everyone wasn't called to pastor. Everyone wasn't called to be an evangelist; although all of us can evangelize. Everyone is not called to be a prophet; although all should prophesy.

Don't confuse prophesying with being a prophet. Don't confuse laying hands and people getting healed with your having a healing ministry. Do you understand what I am saying? We all have the ability to function, to operate the power and to manifest the power of the Holy Spirit. But there are certain individuals that the Almighty through Yeshua has anointed to do certain things in the kingdom. He gave some apostles, some prophets. Why didn't he give everyone to be apostles? He will just make everyone apostles. That is what some folks want you to think.

"Well you know, we are all apostles."

No, he gave *some* apostles. He didn't give everyone to be apostles. He didn't give everybody prophets. He didn't give everybody evangelists, pastors or teachers. These individuals have a specific function.

We don't know the past. We don't know the function of this priesthood of Melchisedec. It is false to assume that it functioned after the order of the Levitical priesthood because there was no Levitical system. There was no temple! There was no tabernacle. There were no altars or burnt offerings. There was no altar of incense, no holy place, no holy of holies, no tables and no candelabras. I think that the Book of *Hebrews* is trying to give us insight. Let me take it just a little further.

Ephesians 4:12 – “For the perfecting of the saints,”

These individuals are for the perfecting of the saints. Now here are the priests. We are all priests. We are a kingdom of priests. There are certain individuals who have been called. Similarly, YeHoVaH had the kingdom of Israel. He selected a particular tribe from the kingdom of Israel to be the Levitical priests; the Levites. From the Levitical people he chose a priestly system. It came from Aaron's lineage. Aaron was a Levite. From the Levites he chose a priesthood and the high priest lineage of the priesthood. Do you understand?

Who is doing the selecting? YeHoVaH. Yeshua is now equipping the priesthood. He has given some to be apostles, some to be prophets and some to be evangelists, pastors and teachers for the perfecting of the saints; for the work of the ministry and for the edifying of the body of Messiah.

Ephesians 4:13 – “Till we all come in the unity of the faith,”

This is how you will be able to determine:

Ephesians 4:13 – “Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Messiah.”

Ephesians 4:14 – “That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;”

There are people who want to control you. They want you to be their disciples. They are not preparing you for the coming of Messiah. They are preparing you to be a good member. You have to get their permission to do the work of ministry. You have to get their authority to go out and evangelize. Do you see? Where does the Father give these individuals the authority to control people? He doesn't! No one in the earth is given the authority to control another person. Yet husbands try to control wives. Wives try to control husbands. Children try to control parents. Parents try to control children.

If you think that you control your children, you had better think again. Maybe you controlled their behavior while they were in your presence. That was because they didn't want you to “knock them up side of their head” if they became “that” person. As soon as they get out, they will lie with the straightest face. Parents do you think that you are a straight-faced liar? Some of you have straight-faced liars living in your household. I love my children, but they have lied! And do you know what? They got it honestly because I was a lying somebody! I lied. I stole. I don't know if there is a person on the planet who hasn't gone into their mama's purse at least once. Do you hear what I am saying?

Understand that we are all born as children of the devil. That is our nature. Whether you are a bonafide thief or just a casual one, it is our nature. Every time you open your mouth, you lie or you lie every now and then. Do you know what I am saying? A preacher once asked a little boy:

“Say boy, what is the difference between a lie and the truth?”

The boy says:

“The truth is how we are supposed to live, but a lie is a very present help in times of trouble.”

(Laughter)

We lie to keep from getting into trouble. Once we are caught lying, the very lies that we tell get us into the trouble we were trying to avoid. Anyway, there are individuals who are controlling. There are ministers out there whose identity is connected to how many people attend their worship service. Do you know what? People sometimes call me and ask how many people come to our service. I wonder:

“Where is this question coming from?”

Those of us who have the Bible and those who have really small congregations memorize scripture.

“Well, you know, where two or more are gathered together, he is in the midst.”

(Laughter)

The bottom line is what difference does it make if there are five, a hundred or a thousand? I will tell you that it makes a difference to people. The number tells them what kind of ministry it is. It solidifies whether or not you are a “bonafide” ministry. They think that if you are a “good” ministry, you will have a lot of people in attendance. Do you know what? Ask John the Baptist. Do you know that when Yeshua was murdered,⁹ all of his disciples left him? There are people who follow for various reasons. Yeshua preached a sermon one day and the whole congregation left. He didn’t chase them. He just looked at the ones who were left and said:

“Are you guys going to leave too?”

If you are about making disciples for the Messiah, then there will be people who don’t necessarily like being in your ministry or under your teaching. That is because the words that are spoken are probably going to do much convicting (which is a form of healing). If you receive the conviction and allow the repentance process to take place, you can produce the fruit that you are supposed to produce. If you have a ministry that makes people feel good however – where I came from, they called it “tickling ears.” That kind of ministry does not require any change.

Yeshua’s ministry was one of preparing people for his return. It was not about building a big congregation. He didn’t come to amass a huge following. He preached to the masses, but discipled the few. By the time he came to the place of his crucifixion, even his most loyal followers were gone.

⁹Yeshua wasn’t murdered. He gave his life of his own free will.

I am not caught up in a grand delusion. I know what it is going to cost in order to do the ministry that he has called me to do. Sometimes you are going to have to say things to people that they don't want to hear. When you tell people who love truth what they don't want to hear (if it is true), even though they get mad, angry and may want to cuss you out; at some point they thank you for being bold enough to tell them what they needed to hear versus what they wanted to hear. I can't tell you how many people have called and told me:

"You know, when I first started listening to you, you used to "P" me off. You used to make me angry. I would scream at you through the screen."

I didn't hear them! (Laughter)

But there are individuals out there whose identity is hidden in their number of people. That is not what it is about. It is about preparing people for the coming of the Messiah because he is coming.

Verse 15:

Ephesians 4:15 – "But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even Messiah*."

As a denominational preacher you are taught to build the church. You are *not* taught to build a church of Christ, a church of Messiah, a church of Yeshua or a congregation of heaven. You *are* taught to build a denomination or to add members to the denominational role so that when the denomination goes to the World Bank to build a new facility, they have the interest of all of their parishioners backing those with the ability to provide that loan. You see, when you have a small group, they ask:

"We need to see your financials."

Why do we need to show you our financials? Why does the kingdom of YeHoVaH need to be going into a den of thieves called "bankers" to show the congregation's financials so the wolves can lend them money at some exorbitant rate? The Bible says that we are supposed to be lenders, not borrowers. If you don't have the money to build the thing, then wait until you get the money! Why are you trying to build something you don't have money for?

Why are you going in debt and putting the people in debt? Now you can't afford to preach the truth because they might leave. When they leave, they take their wallets with them. They take their tithes and offerings with them. We have to tickle their ears and make them feel good so that they give. That is unfortunate, but that is what is going on across the country and around the world. They are the ones who rule.

Who are the priests today? They are the apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers. These are the priests that are about the ministry to the high priest on behalf of the people through equipping the saints for the work of ministry. These are the ones that he has given the ability to speak on his behalf. They are the ones to whom he is downloading the messages of heaven. These are the ones that he is giving the words to speak, to equip and to prepare so that when he comes, the people are ready and are getting the world ready. They are the ones who rule.

Back to *Hebrews*.

Hebrews 13:7 – "Remember them"

The scriptures that I am about to share with you are typically scriptures that you will hear in controlled environments. You won't hear them very much though in Messianic environments. You certainly won't hear them in Messianic Judaism. They have other scriptures for you.

Hebrews 13:7 – “Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of YeHoVaH: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their conversation*,”

What he is saying here is:

“Listen. Make sure that what they are doing is what they are actually preaching. Make sure that they are not saying one thing and doing something else. Make sure that if you are going to follow these people, that they are practicing what they are preaching; otherwise they are hypocritical. They will teach you how to be a hypocrite.”

“Yeshua Messiah the same yesterday and today and forever.”

Verse 17:

Hebrews 13:17 – “Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves:”

What he is saying is:

“Listen ladies and gentlemen. This is not something where people can exercise control because you determine who you will allow to control you and at what price. Everyone that is being controlled by someone else is getting something out of the deal. The moment that they stop benefiting from being controlled, they stop allowing the control.”

Hebrews 13:17 – “Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account,”

It is not talking about accounting to the headquarters. It is talking about accounting to the head [YeHoVaH].

“...that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is *unprofitable for you.*”

He says:

“Listen. These rulers, these leaders, these individuals that I have called to lead, understand that I am going to hold them accountable.”

You see, what I am giving you is what I will be held accountable for. What you say to people, you will be held accountable for. I very much recognize all of the time that when I stand and minister, I must be very careful about what I say when I am here. I know that when I speak, I am speaking with authority. I am not just commanding demons and laying hands and prophesying.

In speaking the word I am speaking on behalf of what he is giving me. What this is supposed to do is cause you to grow. You are supposed to be growing. It is not about you trying to please me. It is about you trying to please *him*. I don't have a hell or a heaven to put you in. You won't be standing before me on Judgment Day. My job is to get you ready for him because he is coming. So

understand that these individuals have to give an account. Therefore make their work a little easier so that as they do their work, they may do it with joy and not with grief.

“...for that is unprofitable for you.”

Hebrews 13:24 – “Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you. *Grace be with you all. Amen.*”

We see here in *Hebrews* 13 that after Paul writes *Hebrews*, he concludes that the people understand that YeHoVaH has established a priesthood that was before the priesthood of Aaron. He has established people who are responsible for ministering not only to the Almighty, but who receive from the Almighty so that they might minister to his people to prepare them for his coming. That was the role of the priest. The priests were the mediators between YeHoVaH and men. The priests were the ones who were offering sacrifices. The priests were in there saying:

“God don’t kill him today; not this year.”

They were responsible for making sure that the people understood the commands. They interpreted the commands and judged and gave counsel to people when there were disputes or a lack of understanding of what the commandments were saying.

Where do we tithe today and to whom?

We tithe to the apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers. Please understand that there are many out there who call themselves apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers. The way that you are going to know them (as we saw in the Book of *Hebrews*) is that you have to consider the end of their conversation. What are they teaching? Are they teaching against the law? Anyone who is teaching that you are “not under the law,” is not preparing you for the coming of Messiah. They are preparing you to burn in the Lake of Fire. They are saying:

“You know, you are not under the law anymore. You are under grace!”

Well, according to *Titus* 2, the grace that brings salvation has appeared unto all men; teaching us that we are to deny ungodliness, worldly lusts and to live soberly and blamelessly in this present age. So anyone who is preaching the *true grace message* is preaching the gospel of the kingdom. **They will tell you that you need to repent!** If you are living ungodly, you need to repent! If you are living in lawlessness, you need to repent! They teach us to live soberly, blamelessly and Godly! In other words, **we live according to his instructions.** Anyone who is teaching that you don’t have to obey his instructions is not becoming like him; but becoming like them – LAWLESS!

Don’t just listen to them, *watch* them. I once went to a Messianic congregation. This is why I went only one time. The preacher got up and preached right here in the city of Charlotte. It was a dynamic message, dynamic! I was excited. I had my family. I brought my family. My daughter was here from college. She had just graduated in education. The preacher preached on faith. Man, I was excited about it. I introduced him to my family. I introduced him to my daughter. She told him that she had just graduated from college. She aspired to be in education. But the things that came out of his mouth – I wanted to tell him to shut up! It was like:

“Oh, education? Oh, that’s not a good field to go in. You know, it’s hard to get a job in education. You probably need to do is something else. You know.”

It was like:

“What?”

You just preached this dynamic message on faith, but nothing but doubt is coming out of your mouth once you leave the pulpit! Do you see? Are they living what they are saying? There are a lot of people who get their sermons off of the internet. They are not getting them downloaded from heaven. They are certainly not living what they are preaching. So don't just listen to what they say, watch what they do.

If your preacher is a whoremonger, you don't need to be in that church! He may be sleeping around with the young ladies (and God forbid the men). There are preachers out there today who are sleeping with men in the church (and the little boys, not just women). They prefer little boys with muscles. Do you understand what I am saying?

You have to watch what people do to see if it lines up with what they say. If what they are teaching and what they are doing do not line up, beware. If they are teaching, you had better make sure that it is from *this book*. Make sure that it is from the beginning to the end. It is not just selected pieces; like they give us a selection of music. Don't let them give you selections of scripture. You need to read it yourself to make sure that what they are preaching is actually what it says. Be a Berean¹⁰ – absolutely.

Finally, to those who lead you to Messiah, remember that Messiah is returning. He is not looking for a bunch of “whores.” He is not looking for a bunch of “pimps” and people who are trying to impress. He is looking for a people who are spotless and without blemish; a people without spots or wrinkles. It is a people who may not be perfect, but who are working out their faith. They are cleaning up their lives and getting the mess out and everything that is not like Yeshua.

When you start living a life like that, let me tell you. It is painful because you are going against your nature. According to the scripture, your nature is fallen. You are the children of the devil. This is why you need to be born again. When you are born again in the kingdom, your desire is to please the king; not to please men and women. Your focus is to please him because you want to make sure that you hear:

“Well done.”

Not splash, splash-splash! Make sure you are in the right line! Halleluyah somebody!

Anyone who teaches that you do not have to tithe is misleading you. Anyone who teaches that you are supposed to tithe but that you are not under the law is a *liar*. How can you teach tithing and against the law at the same time when tithing is in the law?

Jack-legged preachers are out there saying:

“Now bring up all the tithes so God doesn't curse you.”

If you read the book of curses, **it is those who don't keep his commandments who are cursed.** You know, the commandments that you are teaching people that they don't have to keep? Your messages are putting people under a curse!



¹⁰A Berean is one who searches the scriptures for truth. See *Acts 17:10-11*.